00060366

THE
ASIATIC SOCIETY OF BOMBAY
Town Hall, Bombay.

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 26 June, 2018

B. Mitre

BUENOS AYRES

AND

ARGENTINE GLEANINGS:

WITH EXTRACTS FROM A DIARY OF

SALADO EXPLORATION

IN 1862 AND 1863.

BY

THOMAS J. HUTCHINSON, F.R.G.S. F.R.S.L. F.E.S.

H. B. M. Consul for Rosario, Santa Fé; Membre Titulaire de l'Institut d'Afrique; Honorary and Corresponding Member of the Liverpool Literary and Philosophical Society; Author of 'Narrative of Niger, Tshadda, and Binuë Exploration,' 'Impressions of Western Africa,' 'Ten Years' Wanderings amongst the Ethiopians,' &c.

60366 a c

RX 1/22

LONDON:

EDWARD STANFORD, 6 CHARING CROSS.

1865.

[*The right of translation is reserved.*]

00060366

TO

THOMAS BAZLEY, ESQ., M.P.

CHAIRMAN OF THE MANCHESTER COTTON SUPPLY ASSOCIATION.

SIR,

In dedicating, with your permission, the following pages to you, I do this as well because a principal part of the information contained therein was gathered during my mission through the 'Salado' valley in search of wild cotton, as that I believe the manufacturing power which you represent, has a vital interest in the development of the Argentine Republic, as regards its Industrial Resources.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient humble servant,

THE AUTHOR.

BRITISH CONSULATE, ROSARIO, SANTA FÉ.

PREFACE.

EVERY author coming before the public now-a-days follows the usage of writing a preface. Mine shall be a short one.

Possessing neither taste, leisure, nor opportunity for writing the history of the countries accessible by the River Plate, from its discovery by Don Juan de Solis in A.D. 1515—through the wonderful labours of the Jesuits till their expulsion in A.D. 1767, and the continuous civil wars of the people to later times, I nevertheless hope the following pages will prove interesting. My chief object is to give a description of those parts of the Argentine Republic which I have visited, and to supply statistics as well as other details on the important subjects of immigration, sheep-farming, and cotton cultivation.

Some of the matter comprised in this volume has already appeared in the 'Liverpool Journal,' under the title of 'Letters from South America.' But all this has been carefully revised—much addition made to it—whilst a portion has been expunged from the present arrangement.

I feel much pleasure in bearing testimony to the unvarying willingness wherewith data have been supplied to me by the officials of the Argentine Government; more particularly by General Don Antonino Taboada, of

Santiago, whose attention to my comforts when in the Salado Valley, as well as readiness to afford me information, no thanks of mine can sufficiently repay.

It would be an omission of duty, as well as of gratitude, were I not to acknowledge the kindness of Don Estevan Rams y Rubert, 'Impresario of the Rio Salado Navigation,' who not only, unsolicited, gave me an invitation to accompany his exploring expedition on the banks of the Salado, but placed at my disposal every convenience to alleviate the disagreeables of travelling across the Chaco, as well as over those parts of the provinces in which I had his companionship.

To Mr. J. C. Tilston, whose sketches are to the life, I owe much for the studious pains he has taken in drawing them from the descriptions of my manuscript; Mr. John Coghlan, C.E., of Buenos Ayres, in the midst of his heavy work, lends the reader a helping hand by tracing the direction of my route on Doctor Burmeister's chart, kindly placed at my disposal by that gentleman; whilst for the details procured by Mr. Daniel Maxwell, of Buenos Ayres, and the statistical tables translated as well as drawn out by Mr. Richard B. Benn, of Rosario, this simple statement of indebtedness is but a meagre recognition.

It would extend this preface to the length of many pages were I to enumerate the favours of all from whom I have received communications of interest; but they will see, on perusing the work, that for facts or descriptions not gleaned by myself I have given full credit to my authorities.

British Consulate, Rosario, Santa Fé.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

MONTE VIDEO.

The Voyage out—Magnificent Embouchure of the River Plate—Quick Sailing and comfortable Accommodation of the 'Santiago'—Cold Weather at the Mouth of the River—Anchoring in Monte Video Harbour—Sensations on viewing the City—Contrast of the Wharf Fittings with those of the Docks in Liverpool—Cars in the Fashion of Irish Turf Creels—Irregularity of Street Pavement—The Cathedral and Plaza de la Constitucion—The Ladies at Mass and the *Beau Monde* in the Plaza—Drive into the Country—Omnibuses and Gauchos—Mr. M'Coll's Description of a Gaucho—Other Churches besides the Cathedral—Theatre—Hospital—Departments of the Uruguayan Republic, or Banda Oriental—Medicinal Rivers—Ships, Steamers, Diligencias, and projected Railways—Products at the International Exhibition of 1862—Statistical Table of Exports—To Buenos Ayres . . . . . PAGE 1

CHAPTER II.

BUENOS AYRES.

View of Buenos Ayres from the Roadstead—The Plaza de la Victoria, Casa de Justicia, and Cathedral—Interior of the Latter—Bishoprics of the Argentine Provinces—Foundation-stone of Buenos Ayres—The Camara or Parliament House, and its interior Arrangements—The University and its Museum—Contents of the Latter—New Market-place—Prices of Meat—The City Squares—The Bolsa—Foreigners' Club House—Casa de Comercio—British Hospital—Cementerio—Recoleta—Asilo de Mendigos—Irish Sisters of Mercy—Population Statistics of Buenos Ayres . . 10

CHAPTER III.

BUENOS AYRES—SCHOOLS AND COLLEGES.

Other Parish Chapels in Buenos Ayres—The Chapel of San Domingo, with the British Flags taken in 1808—Chapel of San Roque—Parish Church of Barracas—San Pedro de Telmo—English Episcopalian, Scotch Presbyterian, and German Lutheran Churches—'Sociedad de Beneficencia'—Its Foundation by President Rivadavia in 1823—Its 'Casa de Ejercicios'

—Mode of Support and Government—Number of Schools and Pupils—Its special Charities after the Earthquake at Mendoza—'Hospital General de Mujeres'—Foundling House—'Residencia' and 'Convalescencia' Institutions—Sisters of Charity amongst the Lunatics—Connection of Government Education with the Beneficencia Society—Statistics furnished by Señor Acosta, Minister of Public Instruction—Latest Statistics of Education—Free Schools—Concession of the Provincial Government for 1864—Progressive Statistics of Education in Buenos Ayres—Report of Señor D. T. Sarmiento—Irish Convent of Sisters of Mercy—Irish College at Lobos—National College at Lobos—National College at Buenos Ayres PAGE 19

CHAPTER IV.

SCENES AT A MATADERO.

Visit to the Boca—Peculiarities of its Appearance—Barracas Bridge—Saladeros—Chevalier de St. Robert's Opinion about the Gauchos—Of the Operations at a Matadero—Morning of Animals about to be killed—Gauchos always galloping—Mistaken Notion of expecting humane Sympathy in their Work from the Slayers of Cattle—Visit to the Slaughtering Place at a Saladero—Peculiar Odour in the Neighbourhood—Cows and Bullocks kicking, although their Heads are off—*Modus operandi* of curing Beef—Cadiz Salt invariably used—Oil obtained from the Refuse—One Sight such as this enough for a Lifetime—Not agreeing with M. de Robert's Theory, nevertheless—Brutality at Saladeros in Cordova in former times 27

CHAPTER V.

AROUND BUENOS AYRES.

To Moreno by Western Railway—Unprotected State of Streets through which the first Part of Line passes—Plaza 11 de Setiembre—San José de Flores—Its historic Associations—Station of San Martin, near the Battle-field of Caseros—Diligencias from Moreno to Mercedes—Statistics of Western Railway Company—Examples of how it has raised the Value of Land near Moron and Moreno—San Fernando Railway—Its future Advantages to Buenos Ayres—Government Concession—A Drive to Belgrano—Lavadero del Pobre Diablo—Five Miles of Washerwomen—Palermo—Its present Condition—Railways to Boca, Chasocomos, and Ensenada—Steamers plying on the Plata—Paraná—Wool Exports from Buenos Ayres—Increase of British Trade here—Board of Trade Statistics—Table of Exports drawn up by Mr. Daniel Maxwell—Duty on Wool—Comparative Exports during 1861 and 1862—Fluctuation in Freights . . . 34

CHAPTER VI.

ASCENT OF THE PARANÁ.

My first Ascent of the Paraná—Our Water-way in the S.S. 'Dolorcitas'—Physical Aspect of the Country—Gorgeousness of Birds encountered in our Passage—Point Obligado—On Shore at an Estancia—Horses making Bricks—Horses threshing Corn—A Horse churning Butter—Beggarmen on Horseback—A Dentist operating whilst on Horseback—Gallant Bearing

of the Gaucho Tribe—Peculiarities of Dress—Curious Stirrups—Component Parts of 'Recado'—Skill and Agility—Sport of 'El Pialar'—Games of 'El Pato' and 'La Sortija'—Mode of Salutation—Drinking—Bravery—Enormous Spurs seen by Mr. Darwin at Chile exceeded by those at a City on the Paraná—Accredited Feats of Gaucho Skill and Endurance—The 'Bolas' and 'Lasso'—Origin of the Latter as described by Mr. Prescott in his *History of the Conquest of Peru*—What Mr. Coghlan saw of the Chaco Indians—Hunting Ostriches with the Bola . . . . PAGE 46

CHAPTER VII.

LIFE IN SOUTH AMERICA.

Dogs of the Argentine Territory—Their Characteristics—The 'Serenos,' or Watchmen—Peculiarities of their Cries—Heat of Paraná Cities—Dust-storm—The 'Tormenta'—How the Dust covers and penetrates into everything—Pleasantness of a Dust 'Tormenta' when one is in Bed—Its accessory Noises—Keeping out the Dust—Tormenta at Buenos Ayres—Ride in the Camp—Bullock Carts—Definition of them by Mr. Mansfield—Troops of Mules—The Diligencia with its Gaucho Postillions—Don Louis Sausse, the Impresario—Experiences in a Diligencia from Tucuman to Cordova—*Very* unlike Tom Pinch's Stage-coaching from Salisbury to London, chiefly on Account of Natural History Contingencies—The solitary Rancho and its Inhabitants—Women, Children, and Dogs—'Yerba' and 'Maté'—Cow-skull for Chair—Paterfamilias in South America—Politeness and Hospitality—Truthfulness of Sketch—Not applicable to Gaucho Tribes, however 55

CHAPTER VIII.

SAN PEDRO.

San Pedro—Its early Foundation—Blocking up of the Deep River Channel opposite the Town by its early Inhabitants—No Relic of Jesuitical Building here—Its old Chapel and its new unfinished one—Solitary Aspect of the Town—San Pedro a healthy Position—A 'Temporal' Storm here—Its Difference from a 'Tormenta,' and exceeding Severity—Obligado Pass across which Rosas placed the Chain—Beauty of the River—Passage from hence to San Nicolas—This Town celebrated by the Convention of 1852—Steam Flour Mill—Arroyo del Medio—Villa Constitucion—Arrival at Rosario 65

CHAPTER IX.

ROSARIO.

Geographical Extent of Santa Fé Province—Its Departments—Census of Population in 1858—Rosario and its Districts—Boundaries of Rosario Department—Original Settlement here in 1725—Importance of its Topographical Position—'Differential Duties'—Battles of Cepeda and Pavon—Beach at Rosario—Plaza 25 de Mayo—Church—Policia—Plaza de las Carretas—Saladeros and Mills—Carreta-racing on the Beach—'Inego à la Cincha'—Game of 'Suerte' and 'Culo'—Number of Houses in Rosario—Municipality and 'Tribunal de Commercio'—Lyceum and School of Arts—Rivers in Santa Fé Province—Port Charges in Rosario . . 69

CHAPTER X.

ROSARIO—EXPORTS AND IMPORTS.

Growth of Rosario—Custom-house Receipts from 1854 to 1862—First Year's Revenue of Custom-house—Number of British Vessels at Rosario in 1859—Baron Du Graty's Statistics of the Port Shipping—Señor de Campo's Trade Statistics in 1861—Variety of Exports from Rosario—Copper in 1855, 1857, 1862—Bullock-cart and Mule Traffic in 1860 and 1862—The Differential Duties—Their Establishment and Abolition—Returns from the Rosario Custom-house for 1862—Charges of Freight on Mules and Bullock-carts to the various Provinces—The Rosario and Cordova Railway—Mr. Campbell's Survey—Mr. Wheelwright's Opinions—Length of the Centro-Argentine Line—Extent of Territory to be possessed by the Company—Mr. Campbell's Calculations of its Traffic and Profit—Illustrated by the Copiapo Line—Fitness of Rósario for a Terminus—The Future connecting Link between England, New Zealand, and Australia . . . . . PAGE 77

CHAPTER XI.

PARANÁ.

Convent of San Carlos at San Lorenzo—First erected in place of San Miguel, the ancient Jesuit Monastery—Report on San Carlos by Padre Constantia—Original Grant of Land for this Convent by Don Feliz Aldao—Spaciousness of this Building—Extent of Cloisters, Library, and Garden—General San Martin's great Feat at San Lorenzo—The Monument raised by him to Juan Bautista Cabral—Population of San Lorenzo Village—Once more on the Paraná—'El Diamante'—Undulating Ground of Entre Rios Province—Approach to Paraná City—Description of it by Captain Page—Geological Evidence of the Sea having been near Paraná in former Times—The Bajada—The Church of San Miguel—The Plaza of Paraná—Cámara—Cathedral and Senate-house—Casa de Gobierno—View from its Azotea—Theatre of Paraná—Census of Population in 1858—The Colony of Villa de Urquiza—The Road to it across the Rivers Espinillo and Las Conchas—Foundation of this Colony—Its Extent—Causes of Failure—Component Parts of its Community—Mode of obtaining Land here—Authorities of the Place—The Forest of Montiel . 86

CHAPTER XII.

SANTA FÉ—ESPERANZA.

From Paraná to Santa Fé—Position of the original City, according to Sir Woodbine Parish—First Notice of Santa Fé by Dean Funes—Its present Position—The Plaza—La Matriz—Cabildo—Historic Associations connected therewith—Battering of its Front in 1840 by General Lavalle—Old Church of San Ignatius Loyola—The Jesuits' new College—Chapels of San Domingo and San Francisco—Solemn Antiquity in the Appearance of this City—Exports from Santa Fé—Laguna of Guadaloupe—Bridge at the Paso de Coronda—To the Colony of Esperanza—Its Foundation—

Present Population—Products in 1861-62—Dwellings, Mills, and Reaping Machines—Catholic Chapel and Protestant Church at Esperanza—The Schoolmaster, Don Juan Gaspar Helbling, and his Plan of Teaching—Poetic Feeling—Recent Decree of the Provincial Government in reference to this Colony—Some Advantages of Villa de Urquiza over Esperanza—Canton of '6 de Julio'—New Colony here—Example of this kind at San Xavier—Drive round the Outskirts of the Colony—Entering the Chaco for my Salado Exploration—Extent of Santa Fé Province in this Direction . . . . . PAGE 97

CHAPTER XIII.

EXPLORATION OF THE SALADO.

Salado Explorations of former Times—Voyage from Matara to Santa Fé in 1775—Commander Page's Expedition in 1855—Summary of Observations—General Taboada's March across the Salado Valley to Santa Fé in 1856—Don Estevan Ram's first Expedition in 1857—Mr. Coghlan's Ascent in 1858—Reasons for the Author's proceeding up the Salado Valley in 1862-1863—Constituents of our Expedition—Starting from Santa Fé—First Night of Encampment—Estancia of Don Domingo Crespo—Picturesque grouping of Soldiers—Cows and Horses—Rumbling Bullock-carts—Why they are suffered to make Noise with the Wheels—View from our Encampment—Lighting Fires—Pitching Tents—Trumpet sounding to Bed—Mosquitoes 109

CHAPTER XIV.

LIFE IN THE CHACO.

Lassoing Horses for the Journey—Crossing the Paso de Miura, and through Esperanza Colony—First Day in the Chaco—Tapera of Doña Mariquita—Contrasts of Christian Civilisation—Our Progress impeded by stopping to arrange Cinchas—Knife-grinder from Esperanza—Captain Page's Remarks—Arroyo San Antonio—Biscachera—Unpleasantness of sleeping in open Air—Distress from want of Water—Fires made at Night by the Indians—Mistaken Romance of Camp-life—Ant Colony—'Saiiba,' or Leaf-carrying Ant—The Chañar—Quebracho—Algarroba—Lassoing Horses in the Chaco—Pursuing a Horse the natural business of the Gaucho—Monte Aguara—Confluence of Salado and Rio de las Vivoras—Baron du Graty's Military Fortifications—'Vestigia retrorsum'—Ruins of Indian 'Tolderias'—How these Dwellings are made—Suggestions of Change in harnessing Horses—Valley of La Soledad 114

CHAPTER XV.

THE CHACO—CORDOVA.

Christmas Eve in the Valley of La Soledad—Our Camping-ground—Division of Labour—Topographical Notice of the Arroyo de la Soledad—Baron von Humboldt and Mrs. Hemans on the 'Southern Cross'—Contrast between Christmas in the Chaco and Christmas in England—Ostriches

Vultures, and Hot Sun *versus* Turkeys, Oysters, and Snow—Our Plum Pudding—The Marseillaise—Flying for Water—Lightning in the East—Temporal—Ridiculous Termination of our Christmas Day—Sauce Town—Abipones and Moconisi Tribes—New Year in the Pampas—Retreat Fortification—Canton of Zarate—Sentinel up a Tree—Barrack Square—Romero—Signs of Civilisation—The Canton of Quebracho—Concepcion del Tio—Monte Esquinita—Biscachas—Rio Segundo—Arroyito—Canton of Concepcion—Change in the Weather—'Juna' Cactus—Arrope—Calzado à Tres . . . . . PAGE 125

CHAPTER XVI.

CORDOVA.

The Caña of Coghlan's Chart—Manantial—A Countrywoman's Ideas about Cotton—Lions and Tigers—Tajaruses—Primitive Weaving Machine—The Railway Whistle Cicada—Sleeping in a South American Wood—Over the Rio Primero—Pretty View—Varieties of Female Occupation—Other Bed of the Rio Primero—Rio Viejo—Aspect of the Woods here—Produce of Wheat—Anita Pozo—First Glimpse of the Cordova Sierra—Mosquitoes of various Classes—Dickens' 'Summer Hum of Insects'—Capilla de Encrucijada—Humé—Cross Roads—Bolivian Indians from Tunguz—Privilege indicated by wearing plaited Hair—Various Species of Algarrobo—General Uses of it—Aloja—Puesto de Seca—Porongos Lake—Rio Dulce or Santiago—Marchiquita—Mystolos—Estancia del Seco—General Accessories of Scenery—Tajamares—Our usual Proceedings in stopping for the Night at a House 134

CHAPTER XVII.

CORDOVA.

A 'Ball' at the Wake of an Angelito—Travellers' Privileges—Imaginings about Dancing-Room, Orchestra, and other Terpsichorean Accessories—Wild Deer, Ostriches, and Indian Skulls—Regulating Cinchas—Dirty Water—Dirtier Children—Tormenta Brewing—Lions and Tigers in the Monte—Darkness of Night—Dogs having a Private Ball of their own—Of the Manner in which the Angelito was laid out—Flying Apparatus of Cherubim—Tinsel and Spangles—Lending dead Babies to constitute a Ball—Various Kinds of Dances—'El Gato'—'El Escondido'—'Los Aires,' with Song—'El Triunfo'—'La Mariquita'—Peculiarity of Refreshments—Particulars of Three Characters—The Old Indian Woman—The intoning Gaucho—The Venerable Funny Man—Burial of the Angelito—Comfort of a Tormenta in returning from the Ball—Consolations even in the Storm—The Insect World silenced—Horse falling—Dogs barking—Endurance of the Señora—Capilla de Sitou—'Piquillin'—Whistling Frogs—Poverty and Population—The Poor Family at Puesto de Castro—Miserable Dwelling—Strong Affection and high Religious Feeling nevertheless—Patay Troop of Carretas from Rosaria to Tucuman—Average of Voyage—Organisation of Troop—Corrientes Caña—'Puesto del Guanaco'—'Las Salinas de la Aloma Blanca'—Other Saline Lakes—Question of Intercommunication—'Candelaria'—San Roque, Boundary-Line of the Province of Santiago 139

CHAPTER XVIII.

SANTIAGO.

Peculiarity in the Province of Santiago—The Quichua Language introduced by the Tucas from Peru—Direct Line to Tostado—Concert at San Roque—Pueblito del Cármen—Estancia of Señor Zaravia—Lawlessness of Military—Heralds of the Algarrobo—Laguna 'Las Torres'—Rio Viejo—Wild Pigs and Partridges—The Cardón—'Chagüar'—La Soledad—Chapel of Sumampa—Statue on Rock in Centre of Chapel—Manchui—From Gramillaco, pretty Road—District densely populated—Caravajal—Fanciful Group of Santiaginian People on Horseback—The Woman's Terror at Sight of our Negro—Saladillo—Algarrobo Traffic—Turucupaurpa—Hire of Horses at the Post Houses—Arroyo Esquina—Arroyo Salavina—Sancudos—Rickety Church—Santa Lucia and Ráfagos of Mosquitoes—Harp Manufacture—The Maritero—Vinagrilla—Tunita and new Variety of Shrubbery—Pichuna—Alamisca, small Leaves—Alvarillos—Maylui—The Bitter Algarrobo—Ceja—Gramilla—Picking Wool—To Matará—The Gramilla Cuckoo—Crosses marking the Graves of murdered People—The Church at Matará—Balls here—Ladies dancing without Shoes, Stockings, or Crinoline—Salado Navigation Company—Don Estevan Rams' Statement of the Rise and Fall of the Salado at Matará—Charratas—Pollito Zúzu—Ant Labour . . . . . PAGE 150

CHAPTER XIX.

SANTIAGO.

Fortin Bracho—Other Agricola-Military Fortifications on the Salado Banks—General Don Antonino Taboada—Description of the Bracho—Barracks here—Site of the present Fort—General Taboada's Discipline—Rebels making Roads—Population speaking Quichua—Plan used with Vagrants—Abstinence from Spirits and Tobacco—License on Festival Days—Punishment for Excess—Military Post-boys—Pursuit of Indians—Weapons of War—Tobas, Maçoris, and Guaicuruses Tribes—Thickness of an Indian's Skin—Eating 'Churasco'—Plundering Alliance between the Indian Tribes—Marriage Ceremony of Indians—Mode of settling a Divorce Case—Republican Government of Indians—Worship of the Sun—Heroism of Bracho—Female Captives—Fortins below the Bracho—Laguna de la Cruz, and the Old Witch with Hair Two Yards long—Indian Urns found at Gramilla and Navicha—Land near the Bracho to be given gratuitously to Emigrant Settlers 160

CHAPTER XX.

SANTIAGO.

From Fortin Bracho Northward—Gallegos of the Argentine Republic—Roads made by the Taboadas between the Rivers Salado and Dulce—Business at Guaype—Violent Hurricane tearing up Trees—Magnificent Condor—Estancia of San José—San Isidro—Mule breeding—Troop of Wild Horses—Provincial Adage about Rain: *In Enero poco, in Fevrero loco*—Coco and Cabbage Palms—Extensive View at La Brandon—*Quien sabe?*—School-

master at Los Sanchos—Las Tres Cruces—Politeness of a Lady—Departments of Santiago Province—Deputies to the Provincial Senate—Different Kinds of Bees—Where they make their Hives—Uniaj Tree, the Vegetable Barometer—Tigers in Santiago—Prescribed Reward for killing Tigers and Pumas—Mode of levying it—Limits of Santiago Province—The Pasaje (or Juramento) River—Origin of the latter Name—Sources of the Pasaje and Limit of its Course—From Latta to Oran—Chañar-Muyu and Wild Cotton—Mira Flores . . . . . PAGE 168

CHAPTER XXI.

TUCUMAN.

Into Tucuman—Derivation of the Name—Foundation of its Capital—Ancient Division of Spanish Possessions—Geographical Boundaries of Tucuman Province—Its Extent—No Connection with the Rio Salado—From Las Tres Cruces to Los Tres Posos—Garden of the Confederation—The Italy of the Argentine Provinces—Rich Pasture—Peak of La Timbo—Favorina—The Sali River—First View of Tucuman Churches—Position of this City—Population and Departments of the Province—Decay of Tucuman—Good Paving—Anniversary of Battle of Rio Colorado—The Matriz and Cabildo—View from Tower of the former—Camp of San Pablo—San Francisco Church and Convent with Garden—Other Chapels—Sierra Nevada—Floods and Incessant Rains—Government and Private Schools—Price of Land—Project for Immigration—Indigo—Table of Profit on Exports from Tucuman 177

CHAPTER XXII.

FROM TUCUMAN TO SANTIAGO.

Trade of Tucuman—Statistics of Imports for 1861—Produce of the Province in 1862—First Cost of Productions—Visit to Sugar Manufactories—Sebil Redondo—Destruction of Cotton by Caterpillars—Desertion of Peon Labourers—Fawcett and Preston's Work—Commerce of Tuna Fruit—Its 'Dulce' exchanged for Cattle—Posts from Tucuman to Salta—Earthquakes in these Places—Sugar-loaf Mountains not crossed from Dread of a Monster—Supposition of this Monster being an Incipient Earthquake—Diocese of Salta—Chu-Chu, or Intermittent Fever—Return from Tucuman—Crossing the River Sali—Adirette—Carnival at Los Tres Posos—Queer-looking Character—Bagual and Posuelas—Unpacking the Luggage—Assault of Binchucas and Mosquitoes—Their Connection with the Quichua Language—Digging out the Diligencia—Post of Satalillo—Crossing the River—Effects of Carnival at Garostiago—Posts thence to the Capital, Santiago 183

CHAPTER XXIII.

SANTIAGO.

First Impressions of Santiago City—Attention of Governor Don Manuel Taboada and his Brother Gaspar—Old Church of San Francisco de Solano—The Saint's Cell—Cross used by him in preaching to the Indians—His Fiddle—Other Relics in Sacristy of New Chapel—Orange Tree in

the Patio—Miracles performed by San Francisco—First Capital of Santiago Province ('La Ciudad del Barco')—Reasons attributed to the Saint for building the Chapel where now stand the Ruins — Churches of La Merced and Santo Domingo—Burning of the Cathedral in 1612—Population of Santiago Province and Capital—Weather on setting out from this City—Privations at the different Pueblitas—Appeal to Tom Pinch—Geographical Error in making Roads from Tucuman to Santiago in a straight Line, as they appear in Charts—Crossing the Rio Dulce at the Paso de Guaychani—The Town of Loreto and its Poverty—Appearance of Beggars—Rio Pinto—Dry Bed of Rio Dulce—Posts passed from this to Atamisca—'Lluvia a Cantaros' . . . . . PAGE 190

CHAPTER XXIV.

SANTIAGO AGAIN.

Rain at Atamisqui—Fears of Second Deluge being at Hand—Yakuchili Lake—Berdolaga Flowers—Pleasure for Pigs or Young Ducks—Meeting the Diligencia from Cordova—Crossing the Rio Viejo—Again at Salavina—The jolly Cura—Scene Outside the Chapel—Parochial Departments of Santiago—Healthy Population of Salavina—Troop of Mules—Questions about Fighting in the Upper Provinces—Colonels Bicha and Generals Binchuca—Crossing the Rio Dulce on a Chata—Turning to the Cordova Road—*Quien sabe?* again—Santiago Sierras—New Species of Algarroba—Cheap Peaches—Constructing Carretas—Enter Cordova Province—Territorial Formation of Sierras—Rio Seco—Rio de las Tortejas—'Intiguasi,' or House of the Sun—Mountains of Guyakan—Hospitality at San José—Pretty View from the Sierra of Simbolar—Pueblito of Rosario—Dance—Looking out for Cordova City—Level Road—Pau de Azucar Mountain 195

CHAPTER XXV.

CORDOVA.

Agreeable Sensations on entering Cordova—Tortuosity of Road—Geographical Position of this City—Period of its Foundation—Number of Churches—Cabildo—Cathedral—Church of San Domingo—Miraculous Statues—College of San Domingo—Chapel of the Jesuits—University—Time of its Erection—First styled University of San Carlos—Its old Library—College of Monserrat—Its Foundation—Change of Locale—Code of Education—Ancient Position of the Jesuits here—Their first Persecutor—Number of Slaves and Estancias which they owned—Position of Jesuits' College—View from Azotea of Monserrat—Chapel of Santa Catalina—Convent of St. Teresa—Other Chapels in this 'City of Churches'—Chief industrial Feature of Cordova—Steam Mill of Señor Don Victor Roque—Cost of this Building—Its Manufacture and Export for the last Year—Absence of Fine Arts in Cordova—Municipal Music—Visit to the Alameda—Another Work of the Jesuits—Elegance of private Houses . . 204

CHAPTER XXVI.

CORDOVA—ROSARIO.

Sir Woodbine Parish's Statistics of Population in Cordova in 1822 and 1823—Captain Page's Account of the same in 1855—Census of 1858—Departments of the Province—Number of Provincial Deputies—Other

Industrial Features of Cordova—Mines at Paraïs and Pocho—Manufacture of Cloth in Old Times—Low Price of Wool—Off for Rosario—Change of Weather as of Locomotive—Cordillera Range—Spinous Acacia—Rios Quarto and Segundo—Desgraciado—Battle-Field of Laguna Larga—Passing the Rio Tercero—Villa Nueva—Mendoza Road—Source and Course of Rio Tercero—Its Non-Navigability—South American Tea—San Geronimo, alias Fraile Muerte—No undulating Ground here—Cactus Fortification at the Post of Saladillo—Stretches of Pampas Scenery—Murder of Spanish Officers near Sobaton—C-L-A-M-O-R—Village of Cruz Alta—Other Posts—'Coming Home'—What the Wild Fox, Gama, and Owl think about it—Spires of Rosario Church—Arrival at Rosario PAGE 212

CHAPTER XXVII.

THE ARGENTINE REPUBLIC.

Extent of the Argentine Republic—Its Boundaries—Superficies in Leagues—Population according to the Census of 1858—Arrangement of its Provinces—The Rivers La Plata and Amazon—Aortas of South American Continent—Source of Paraguaya River—Its Tributaries to Junction with the Paraná—The Paraná to the River Plate—What Rivers flow into it—Home or Domestic Trade of the Republic—Exports from the Provinces to one another—Entre Rios and its Traffic—Cotton in Corrientes—Cochineal Trade in former Times—Catamarca and its Copper—The English Traveller at London in Catamarca—Origin of 'Londres' here—Major Rickards' Report on the Silver Mines of San Juan—Traffic in Mules—Profit on this Item of Commerce—M. Thiers on the La Plata Trade with France—Belief of what it may become in connection with England 218

CHAPTER XXVIII.

THE CULTIVATION OF COTTON.

Mr. Henry Ashworth's Pamphlet on Cotton—Cultivation of this Article in the States of North America tending to the Exhaustion of Soil—Foreign Office Despatch about Prospects of Cotton Cultivation in 1863—Argentine Territory in same Position South of Equator as Cotton Lands of United States are North—Explanation to Governors of Provinces and Owners of Land—Practices and Principles on which they might hope for the Aid of British Capital—Governor's Opinions of Need for Immigration—Explanation of why it is indispensable for successful Cotton Cultivation—Advice to make a Beginning of 'Self-help'—Ideas of General Don Antonino Taboada—Author's Suggestions in connection with Agricola-Military Forts—Working Men, and Cost of Labour in Santiago Province—Upwards to Tucuman—Much of the Province uninhabited as uncultivated—Cost of Workmen's Labour here—Bad Plan of advancing Wages—Price which Cotton realises at Tucuman—Carriage Expense of it to a Shipping Port—Cotton Cultivation in former Times in Cordova and Catamarca—Interest shown by the Governors for the Cultivation of Cotton—Contrast of Premium offered by Governor of Cordova with that of Queensland Government to the successful Cultivator of Cotton—Excellent Quality of the Fibre produced formerly in Santa Fé—'Standard' Cotton in Buenos Ayres—Cotton in Salta—No Faith in Wild Cotton—Cultivation of Cotton in Paraguaya 223

CHAPTER XXIX.

COTTON CULTIVATION.

Immigration to the Argentine Republic—Opinions of the Governing Powers deserving of Consideration—Example of Colonia Esperanza—More Faith in the Agricultural than in the Mining Future of this Country—Objections to Cotton cultivated except by Negro Slaves—These Ideas negatived by Samples of Cotton from Queensland—Profits on Cotton Cultivation in Queensland—Considerations for British Capitalists before investing Money in Cotton Cultivation here—Accredited Proofs of good Quality of Cotton grown in the Argentine Republic—Cotton from Santiago—Cheapness of Labour there—Description of Labour I saw at Gramilla—Calculation of Expenses of Cotton Cultivation in the Republic of Ecuador—Comparative Diminution of Cost in Santiago—Mr. Hughes's Opinion of Cheapness in this Republic—Question of Land Transport—Price of Cotton Conveyance on the Mississippi—Facilities for Transport in the River Paraná—Reasons for advocating a Commencement in the Islands of the River—European Labour available here at all Times of the Year—Duty of Governors and Owners of Land to supply the possible Exhaustion—The good Results to which this may tend . . . . . PAGE 230

CHAPTER XXX.

SHEEP FARMING.

Camp Life in the Pampas of South America—Our Juvenile Notions of Shepherds—What the Reality is out here—Advance of Sheep-Farming over the Business of Saladeros—Table of Mr. John Greenaway—Omissions in it—Price of Sheep in the Province of Corrientes—The same in that of Buenos Ayres—*Modus operandi* for Young Men without Capital becoming Sheep-Farmers—Mr. M'Coll's Statistics—Their general Inapplicability—Report by Mr. Frederick Hinde—Number of 'Puestas' in a League of Land—Increase of Progeny—Two Classes of Sheep-Camps—Poisonous Weed of '*Mea-mea*'—Caution in moving Sheep—Number of Acres in a square League of Land—Number of Sheep which that will support—Price of Sheep-Land in Buenos Ayres—Varieties of Sheep—Periods of Lambing—Winter Lambs healthier than Summer ones—Time for Sheep-shearing—Caution needed against the 'Flechilla'—'Puesteros'—Mode of paying Shepherds—The 'Tercero' and 'Medianero' Arrangements—Mr. Hinde's Table of Expenses and Profits in a Sheep-Farm—Cost of Shearing—Expense of Freightage of Wool to River Port—'Guia,' or Passport . 237

CHAPTER XXXI.

EMIGRATION TO THE ARGENTINE REPUBLIC.

Incentives to Immigration—Distress in Lancashire—Government Loan—*Ne plus ultra* of Cotton Manufacture—Difficulties of Immigration on a large Scale—Views of the National Government on the Subject—Minister Rawson's Message—Attribute of Congress to promote Immigration—Circular to Provincial Governments—General Tenour of Replies to this—Systems advanced by the Minister to be adopted—Private Contract and

Spontaneous Immigration—Government more in favour of the Latter—Cost of Colony at Esperanza—Causes of Failure of Colonies high up the River—Plan of measuring and dividing Land into Lots—Immigration Aid Society of Monte Video—Anxiety of Estançieros for European Labour—Wages in Country Parts of Buenos Ayres Province—Difficulty of Land Transport an Obstacle to Profitable Agricultural Investment—Uncertainty of Crops from Drought and Locusts—Immigration of Basques—Irish Immigrants to Buenos Ayres—First Commencement of Colonial System—Conditions of Treaty—Its Failure—Colony of Germans to Patagonia—Colonisation of Messrs. Bemberger in Bahia Blanca—Position of Colonists in these Settlements—*Sine quâ non* for Success—Number of Immigrants to Buenos Ayres—The Foreign Element in that City . . . PAGE 247

CHAPTER XXXII.

SALE AND RENT OF LAND.

Average Price of Land—Revenue of Land Department of Buenos Ayres in 1861—Division of Land in this Province by the Rio Salado del Sud—Price of Land in various Localities—Cost of it during last Year in Villa Mercedes Partido—Contrast of worth of Land to-day with what it was Twelve Years ago—Cost of Land in the Northern Part of Buenos Ayres—The same in Santa Fé Province, near Rosario—Estançia Land—Difference in Quality in that needed for Sheep, and that for fattening Cattle—Mr. Maxwell's Account of the Land Laws—What existed in Spanish Times out here—'Enfitensis'—Mode of obtaining Grants of Land from Government—Decree of September 20, 1862—Ordinance for stocking Land purchased from Government—Exemption of Settlers—Fact of Occupying and Stocking—Modification in Decree of December 4, 1862—Form of Petition for Land—Cost of Stamps—'Solares,' 'Quintas' and 'Chacras'—Municipality Arrangements of Rural Districts for the Sale of Land—Other Decrees—Extraordinary Rise in the Price of Land between 1859 and 1862—Latest Land Law of Buenos Ayres—Holders of Fee-land obliged to serve in the National Guard 256

CHAPTER XXXIII.

CONSTITUTION OF THE ARGENTINE REPUBLIC.

Land-Laws of Santa Fé in 1855 and 1858—Explanation of their Principles—Codigo Commercio—Appeal from Justice of Peace to Judge of First Instance—New Criminal Laws—Constitution of the Argentine Republic—Its First Creation—The Triple Power—Salaries of Senators and Deputies—Period of their Election—Executive Authority—Judicial Rights decreed to the Provinces—Original Constitution of 1853—What it prescribed—Privileges to Naturalised Citizens—The Reformed Constitution of 1860—In what the chief Difference consists—Currency of the Argentine Republic—Difficulty of understanding it—Definitions of Paper Money—Impolicy of Decree of Congress of 9th August 1859—Its Repeal—Señor Don Antonino Garson's Financial Revenue Statement to General Mitré—Division of the Public Debt—Proposal to pay it off—Centralisation of Inland and River Board Custom Houses—Uniformity of Tariff—Author's Muddle of Arithmetic 266

CHAPTER XXXIV.

THE CHACO INDIANS.

Origin of 'Indian' Nomenclature by Columbus in South America—My first Interview with the Chaco Indians—Their Clothing of 'Kesapi'—Contrasts of Civilisation—Absence of Maternal Affection—Lack of Intellectual Expression—Mr. Perkins's Ideas about Indian Elements of Labour—What Mr. Coghlan thinks of them—Thickness of Occiput in the Skull of a Chaco Indian—Opinion of Captain Page on their Powerful Industrial Agency—Ideas of M. Amédée Jacques about crossing the Indian Races—Extermination of Indian Tribes by Progress of Commerce and Industrial Knowledge—No Proof of Intellectual Development, notwithstanding the remarkable Labours of the Jesuits—Utilitarian Civilisation of Indians—Impulses driving the Chaco Indians to Plunder—A Remedy provided by General Don Antonino Taboada's Agricola-Military Fortifications—Concluding Reflections on Sheep-Farming—No 'Admirable Crichton' amongst the Gauchos—Various Classes of the Gaucho—The Major-domo—The Peon—The Carrero—The 'Chasqui'—The 'Gauchos Jugadores'—Gambling the moving Spirit of the Tribe—The real Camp Gaucho

PAGE 279

APPENDICES.

I. Public Schools 287

II. Concession for the Ensenada Railway 290

III. Concessions for the Rosario and Cordova Railroad 294

IV. General Don Antonino Taboada's Expedition across the Salado Valley 299

V. Rio Salado Navigation 300

VI. Examples of the Quichua Language 312

VII. Cotton cultivation in the Argentine Republic 313

VIII. Immigration and Colonisation to Buenos Ayres Province . . 316

IX. National Debt of the Argentine Republic 319

X. Comparative value of Argentine currency 320

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

(Engraved by C. W. Sheeres).

		PAGE
1.	Portrait of General Mitré	*Frontispiece.*
2.	View of Monte Video from the Harbour	3
3.	View of Buenos Ayres from the Inner Roadstead	10
4.	A Corral	29
5.	Operations at a Saladero	30
6.	Gaucho breaking in a Wild Horse	46
7.	Hunting Ostriches with the Bola	54
8.	'Sereno' (Watchman)	56
9.	A Rancho	62
10.	River-side View of Rosario City	69
11.	Plaza de las Carretas in Rosario	73
12.	View of Rosario from high Bank near Central Argentine Railway Station	77
13.	Convent of San Carlos at San Lorenzo	87
14.	Government House in Paraná	92
15.	Cabildo, or Government House, in Santa Fé	98
16.	Church of the Immaculate Conception	100
17.	Remains of a Tolderia in the Chaco	122
18.	Christmas Eve in the Chaco	126
19.	Christmas Night in the Chaco	130
20.	Sentinel up a Tree	132
21.	My First Ball in Cordova	141
22.	Woman's Terror at Sight of our Negro	154
23.	Our Quarters at 'the Bracho'	161
24.	Cordova City	205

MAPS.

1.	A Map of the Argentine Republic between the 24th and 35th parallels	*In Pocket.*
2.	A Map of the Delta of the River Paraná	*to face page* 1
3.	Ensenada Harbour	„ 294

PROVINCIA DE
ENTRE RIOS
BANDA ORIENTAL DEL URUGUAY
RIO PARANA
RIO DE LA PLATA
BUENOS AYRES
A MAP OF
THE DELTA
of the
RIVER PARANA
Scale of English Miles.
NOTE.

BUENOS AYRES

AND

ARGENTINE GLEANINGS.

CHAPTER I.

MONTE VIDEO.

The Voyage out—Magnificent Embouchure of the River Plate—Quick Sailing and comfortable Accommodation of the 'Santiago'—Cold Weather at the Mouth of the River—Anchoring in Monte Video Harbour—Sensations on viewing the City—Contrast of the Wharf Fittings with those of the Docks in Liverpool—Cars in the fashion of Irish Turf Creels—Irregularity of Street Pavement—The Cathedral and Plaza de la Constitucion—The Ladies at Mass and the *Beau Monde* in the Plaza—Drive into the Country—Omnibuses and Gauchos—Mr. M'Coll's Description of a Gaucho—Other Churches besides the Cathedral—Theatre—Hospital—Departments of the Uruguayan Republic, or Banda Oriental—Medicinal Rivers—Ships, Steamers, Diligencias and Projected Railways—Products at the International Exhibition of 1862—Statistical Table of Exports—To Buenos Ayres.

Out of the Mersey and down the Channel; across the Atlantic, with all its accompanying horrors of sea-sickness (Ancient Mariner though I be); in the latitude of the 'roaring forties;' through the north-east trades, and across the Equator; amidst troops of flying-fish by day, and myriads of phosphorescent animalculæ by night; with squalls, rain, calms, gales, and all the meteorological accessories of an ocean voyage, I at length found myself,

as I was told, entering the River Plate,—described by the poet Thomson as—

> The sea-like Plata, to whose dread expanse,
> Continuous depth, and wondrous length of course,
> Our floods are rills.

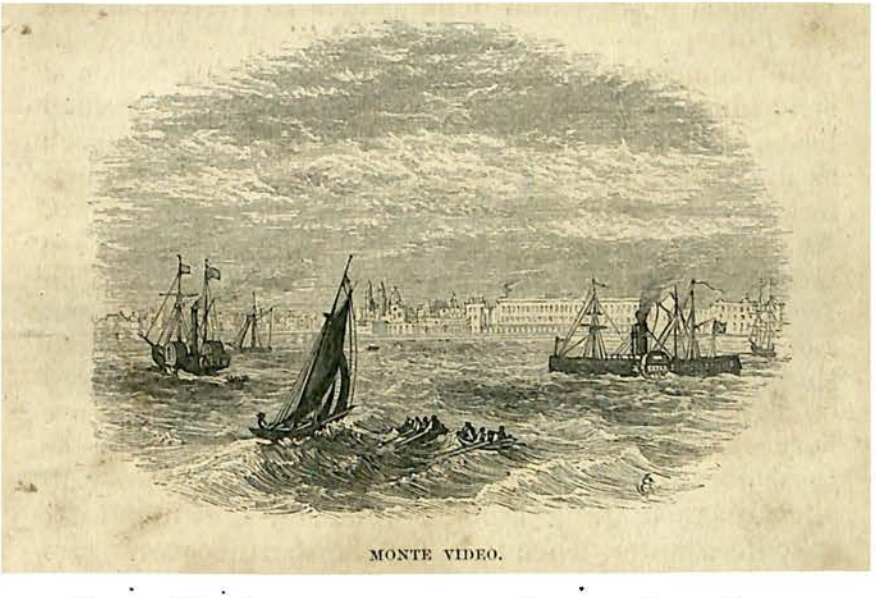
Brief as this recapitulation of the incidents of our transit may appear, it will suffice for a description of the speediest and most agreeable voyage I have ever made. Our vessel was the 'Santiago;' and of the polite attention, as well as solicitude for the comfort of my family and myself, evinced by her commander, Captain Davidson, I shall ever retain a grateful remembrance. She made the trip from Liverpool to Monte Video in the unusually short run of forty-four days.

Although we had reached the mouth of the Plate river, I found myself utterly unable to realise the fact, for no land is visible on either side; the distance between the opposite Capes of Santa Maria and San Antonio being estimated at a hundred and fifty miles. The brownish hue of the water, and the occasional sight of a land bird, afforded indeed the only indications that we were approaching *terra firma*. The magnificent embouchure before us was worthy of a river which is known to flow, from its source of the Paraguay in the southern part of the Brazilian province of Goyaz, through a course of two thousand one hundred and fifty miles.

For four days and nights, owing to a contrary gale, our ship was compelled to beat off the mouth of the river, and although we arrived in the middle of summer —that is to say, in the first week of December—we found the air cold and invigorating, a delightful change, truly, after the oppressive heat we had endured only a week or ten days before upon crossing the Equator. The keen and vigorous rushing of the breeze made the resumption of our flannels very comforting; for it was that kind of stirring wind described by Dickens in his 'Christmas Carol,' as 'cold, piping for the blood to dance to.'

Here we are within sight of the island of Lobos, and

our flag up for a pilot, who is soon on board. We ascend the river through the channel, between the floating light-ship and a lighthouse on the island of Flores. The navigation at this point is difficult and dangerous; and as night draws on our pilot comforts us with the intelligence that only ten days before three ships had been lost during a *pampero*. But a fair wind is with us now, and so, after nearly coming into collision with an outward-bound vessel, we soon sight the revolving light on the hill of Monte Video, and cast anchor in the harbour shortly after midnight.



MONTE VIDEO.

It was blowing great guns on the morning after our arrival as I went early on deck to have a look at the city. Monte Video bears the usual aspect of a Spanish town, with cathedral towers and Moorish architecture of flat-roofed houses; having vari-coloured jalousies to the iron-barred windows. The smell of new-mown hay, bringing to the senses of a weather-beaten mariner an impression more agreeable than—

——— the sweet South
That breathes upon a bank of violets,
Stealing and giving odour,

came over us from the shore, whither I proceeded as soon as the business of toilet and breakfast was completed.

Several new wharves, all of a light, airy structure, adjoin the Custom-house, and give a fanciful aspect to the entrance of the city. One would almost expect that with such a breeze as we are enjoying these fragile-looking buildings would topple down, as a house of cards does from a puff of human breath. Perhaps, however, the contrast between the wharves at Monte Video and the massive dock-fittings we had so recently seen at Liverpool, prevents our doing justice to the stability of the former.

In the neighbourhood of the jetty at which I land, and stretching to the inside of the bay, were several small boats, chiefly cutter-rigged, and with latteen sails, such as are employed in fishing. I am in the streets, and feel at once the consciousness of being in a foreign town. At the first corner after leaving the Custom-house, I see before me several large wheels, with an article like an Irish turf-creel placed between every two of them. Looking at these equipages more closely, I remark that they have neither fronts nor backs to them, but are placed on a framework of car, to each of which three mules are harnessed. The wheels are made nearly as large as those affixed to timber-trucks in Liverpool, in order to allow of their being brought into, and drawn out of, very deep water, when used for transporting passengers or cargo from shore to ship, or *vice versâ*.

Walking along I find it necessary to guard my feet from stumbling, for the blocks of pavement are thrown together in the strangest confusion possible, as if, forsooth, they had fallen from the clouds, with liberty to settle themselves in any way it might please them. The *trottoir* of each street is marked by a cannon buried in the ground at its corner, with the muzzle pointing upwards. The shops in general have the appearance of American stores; and although nearly every one we meet in the streets is smoking, I can recognise an attention to business and an air of gentlemanly politeness

wherever I go. A stranger passing through the streets of Monte Video—I say it without fear of contradiction —will meet no disagreeable discourtesies or impertinences, but is certain to receive much more politeness as well as attention to any enquiries he may need to make, than in Great Britain or many parts of Continental Europe. The only symptom of idleness to be recognised anywhere is amongst a lot of cadgers, scattered through the city, who desire to sell lottery tickets for half a dollar each, with the assurance, if one be credulous enough to take their word for it, of a large gain by the venture.

The cathedral of Monte Video is its most attractive public building. Here, as well as in the adjoining Plaza de la Constitucion, I can view all the fashion and elegance of the *beau monde*. To an Englishman, the sight presented at mass-time is very curious. The men stand in the aisles, while the nave of the church is carpeted, and appropriated exclusively to the use of the fair sex, who sit or kneel upon the floor. A few have small carpets or rugs of a showy pattern, which are carried to the chapel by their peons,* whilst the infirm are furnished with chairs, that are likewise brought by their servants. The bright-coloured dresses of the ladies seated on the ground, the absence of bonnets, the graceful flow of mantillas, and the perpetual fluttering of brilliant fans, present altogether a striking picture; but I saw nothing here, or at any other place of worship which I afterwards visited in the Rivers Plate and Parana, in the slightest degree corroborating Mr. Tilley's assertion that the ladies come to church for the purposes of flirtation, and that 'the aisles are filled with dandies in primrose gloves, honest artisans, and gentlemen of colour, all apparently there with the same object in view.'†

Nothing, indeed, is more remarkable in Monte Video than the absence of any visible impropriety; and the grace and affability of manner, bordering sometimes perhaps a little too much on ceremony, which pervades

* 'Peon' is a generic name given to all servants out here.

† *Japan, the Amoor, and the Pacific*, by Henry Arthur Tilley, p. 383.

society, gives a charm to social intercourse which, although difficult to describe, is none the less perceptible. Every other evening a military band plays on the Plaza, where all the youth, beauty, and fashion of the place are wont to assemble. Let the stranger go to the promenade on one of these occasions, and he will perhaps understand my meaning. Many of the ladies are alone and unattended, but even at this late hour—for the band does not begin to play until nine P.M.—the majority carry fans. Here, too, a solitary female is as effectually protected from rudeness by the atmosphere of native courtesy around her as if she were in the Queen's drawing-room.

Visiting one of the large horse establishments, wherein several hundred Bucephali are kept for hire, I take a carriage for a drive into the country, in order to obtain an idea of the rural scenery surrounding Monte Video. I pass along the Plaza de la Constitucion, and after skirting the new theatre, which seems a pretty but unsubstantial building, I am driven through suburbs where everything presents the appearance of novelty; and, passing the English burial ground,* find myself in the country. It is Sunday, and multitudes of people are out in their holiday clothes. I meet numbers of horsemen in large or small parties, each troop accompanied by such a cloud of dust that they are close on me before I can perceive them. The road is very wide, and is occasionally very hard; but it is evident no disciple of MacAdam has ever had it under his management; for the carriage is over a hillock and into a hollow half a dozen times during the space of as many perches. I pass by some fields of wheat and barley ready for the sickle of the reaper. Here comes a large omnibus, open at the sides, like those one sees in the country districts of France, but so hidden in a mirage of dust, that it is difficult to know whether it is drawn by camels, mules, or horses, as well as perplexing to ascertain if its passen-

* The Hon. Robert Gore, formerly M.P. for New Ross, is buried here. He died at Monte Video whilst Her Majesty's Chargé d'Affaires in this part of the world.

gers be men or women. Who are these magnificent cavaliers that I meet with now and then, their horses' bridles, saddles, and clothes elegantly caparisoned with medals, chains, and buckles of silver; their stirrups, too, being made of the same precious metal? No ancient knights riding to a tournay, no modern circus-riders of France or England, could sit their steeds with more grace and ease. These men are Gauchos, and may apparently be regarded as impersonations of that noble chevalier of the class drawn by Mr. John M'Coll.* But appearances are proverbially deceitful, so I shall reserve my opinion of these splendid horsemen until I have a better acquaintance with the tribe.

Our road is fenced by hedges of the prickly cactus, as I am driven along past quintas and pulperias. Returning at an elevated portion of the district, I have a view of the sweep of country that stretches in a semicircle from the city to the 'mountain' on which the lighthouse is situated. Much of this territory, though apparently uncultivated, and therefore unfruitful, is diversified by saladeros and odd groups of cows and horses, with here and there a lady and gentleman taking an evening 'constitutional' on horseback.

It was dark before I returned to the town, which is brilliantly lighted with gas. A few years back, it appears that mare's grease formed the staple article for lighting the city; but a severe epidemic having broken out in 1857, and attributed—so at least some people say—to this cause, gas was introduced instead. Besides the cathedral, Monte Video possesses three other Roman Catholic churches—San Francisco, La Caridad, and Los Ejercicios—with a few small 'capillas' in the suburbs. There is also a Protestant church in connexion with the British consulate, which was built by the British residents in 1846. The city has likewise two forts, one of which is now employed for barracks, two theatres, two cemeteries, and one of the best hospitals in South America.

* *Life in the River Plate*, by John M'Coll, p. 10.

The Banda Oriental, or Uruguayan Republic, of which Monte Video is the capital, is divided into thirteen departments; namely, Taouarembo, Cerro Largo, Paisandu, Salto, Maldonado, Minas, Durazno, Loriano, Colonia, San José, Florida, Camelones, and Monte Video. It encloses a superficies of 63,322 geographical miles, and contains, by the last census, 300,000 inhabitants. Half of these are reputed to be foreigners, and the majority of the foreigners Brazilians. The capital is variously estimated at from 40,000 to 70,000 souls.*

Besides a large number of sailing vessels engaged in the coasting trade, there are several steamers connected with Monte Video which ply up and down the Parana and Uruguay, as well as to Paraguay and the southern part of Brazil. Thirty or forty Diligences carry mails and passengers through the interior districts; and a railway from Monte Video to the harbour of Higueritas, near the mouth of the Uruguay, has been projected by a company of English capitalists. The proposed line will traverse a distance of nearly two hundred miles, chiefly in the district of Colonia.

The exports from Monte Video are of the same species as those from the Argentine territories, at the other side of the River Plate. At the London International Exhibition of 1862, the wool, wheat, and dried beef of Uruguay received high commendation of the judges. With regard to the last-named, the following table may prove of interest:†—

* Vide Mulhall's *River Plate Handbook*, printed at the 'Standard' office, Buenos Ayres, and *The Republic of Uruguay, a Manual for Emigrants*, published by Effingham Wilson, London.

† I am indebted to Mr. C. T. Getting of Buenos Ayres for this, as well as the Tables Nos. 1, 2, and 3, referring to the Argentine capital.

Statement showing the comparative slaughter of horned cattle in the saladeros of the Banda Oriental, or Uruguayan Republic, and those of the provinces of Rio Grande, Entre Rios, Buenos Ayres, during the killing seasons 1857, 1858, *to* 1861, 1862.

Where slaughtered	1857 to 1858	1858 to 1859	1859 to 1860	1860 to 1861	1861 to 1862
Estado Oriental .	168,100	243,300	272,000	293,000	505,000
Buenos Ayres .	324,800	551,000	447,000	353,000	310,000
Entre Rios . .	53,500	144,300	265,000	237,000	204,000
Rio Grande. .	190,000	280,000	360,000	360,000	362,000
	736,400	1,218,600	1,344,000	1,243,000	1,381,000

	Animals
Estado Oriental	1,481,400
Buenos Ayres	1,985,800
Entre Rios	903,800
Rio Grande	1,552,000
Total	5,923,000

CHAPTER II.

BUENOS AYRES.

View of Buenos Ayres from the Roadstead—The Plaza de la Victoria, Casa de Justicia, and Cathedral—Interior of the latter—Bishoprics of the Argentine Provinces—Foundation-stone of Buenos Ayres—The Cámara or Parliament House, and its interior Arrangements—The University and its Museum—Contents of the latter—New Market-place—Prices of Meat—The City Squares—The Bolsa—Foreigners' Club House—Casa de Comercio—British Hospital—Cementerio—Recoleta—Asilo de Mendigos—Irish Sisters of Mercy—Population Statistics of Buenos Ayres.

THE passage from Monte Video to Buenos Ayres is but as the voyage from Liverpool to Kingstown: on board a steamer at night, and in the morning we find ourselves in front of the capital of the Argentine Republic. Viewed from the roadstead, the city of Buenos Ayres has a very pleasing appearance. Among the most prominent objects visible from the deck are the domes of many beautiful churches covered with blue and white porcelain tiles. The eye is also attracted by the glaring red roof of the Colon Theatre.

I am landed at the Mole, which abuts into the Calle Julio, having at its end two small guard-houses of the Customs, with cupola roofs, and the figure of a tiny steamer at the top of each. Turning up by the new Custom-house, with its square tower, having a light-house overhead, I cross the Plaza '25 de Mayo,' and enter the Plaza de la Victoria, through two large triumphal arches, leaving the Colon Theatre to my right. The roof of this building, which is said to be an admirable work of art, was manufactured in Dublin. The Plaza de la Victoria is the chief square of Buenos Ayres city. On its eastern and southern sides the houses are laid out after the fashion of the quondam Regent Street colonnade. In its centre is a square monument, with a pillar surmounted by a statue of Liberty; and on the

BUENOS AYRES FROM THE INNER ROADSTEAD.

base of the monument are inscribed the simple words '25 Mayo 1810'—the day on which the United Provinces of La Plata shook off their allegiance to the Spanish crown. At the side opposite to the triumphal arches is the Casa de Justicia, which is labelled as 'Cabildo 1711.' It has a clock tower in front. The head police office is next door. In this Casa de Justicia, or Town Hall, the ordinary police cases are tried and adjudicated by the Gefe Politico, who holds here nearly the same position that is held by the mayor of a city in England, except that he is appointed by the Government and not by the municipality. The square is surrounded by cabs, and all over its centre are iron seats, shaded from the heat of the sun by Paradise trees.

To the right of the plaza, as I cross over, is the Cathedral, with the bishop's palace by its side. The former occupies more than half the northern part of the cuadra, and its external architecture is very imposing. This building was commenced by the Jesuits in the middle of the seventeenth century. The portico is supported by twelve massive pillars, which have a fine effect when viewed from the opposite side of the plaza. In the architrave I observed a group of figures representing the return of Joseph and the meeting with his brethren. Rarely have I been more impressed with the solemn feeling of which most minds are conscious upon entering a place of public worship, than on my first visit to this cathedral. The interior consists of a centre aisle of great length and breadth, leading to the grand altar, and of two side aisles, equal in length, but about half the width, with altars at the end. There are also six altars on each side of the lesser aisles.

The roof is groined, a peculiarity common, I believe, to all the Jesuit chapels in South America. Sacred paintings are suspended near the altars, and these are the productions of native artists, educated by the early settlers. In the canon's room are portraits of nine of the former bishops of Buenos Ayres. The episcopal throne is placed at the right side of the main altar, as you view it from the chief door, and down the middle

are ranged half-a-dozen chandeliers, lustrous with glass pendules.

The bishop, with his chaplain and secretary, the provisor or vicar-general, and the canons, are the only part of the clergy who receive a stipend from government. The present bishop is the Most Rev. Dr. Mariano José de Escalada.

The countries interior to the River Plate were formerly divided into four dioceses: that of Assumption in Paraguay, created A.D. 1555; of Tucuman in 1581, whose seat first established at Santiago del Estero, was transferred to Cordova in 1700; that of Buenos Ayres, founded in 1620; and of Salta in 1735. At first, the King of Spain had, through his deputy out here, the privilege of recommending the bishops for the pope's approval. The dioceses in the present day are: Buenos Ayres, which is reputed as likely to be raised to an archbishopric; Parana, including the provinces of Santa Fé, Entre Rios, and Corrientes; Cordoba, comprising those of Cordoba and Rioja; Salta, embracing the provincial districts of Santiago del Estero; Tucuman, Catamarca, Salta, and Jujuy; and San Juan, which includes Mendoza and San Luis.

On issuing from the church, my eyes are attracted by a square flagstone, in the centre of that side of the plaza which passes the cathedral door, and goes into Rivadavia Street. I am informed that this is the original foundation stone of the city, placed there by Don Pedro de Mendoza in 1534, when, accompanied by 50 knights and 2,500 men he gave to it the title of Santa Maria de Buenos Ayres.*

From the cathedral, I stroll to Calle Moreno—the Downing Street of Buenos Ayres—and enter the State Library, which is in the same pile of buildings as the Cámara or Parliament house, where the senators and deputies hold their legislative sittings. This library is said to contain from twenty-five to thirty thousand

* During the past year, in consequence of some damage it received from the car traffic, this stone has been covered by an iron plate of a few feet square.

volumes, chiefly ecclesiastical works. Sir Woodbine Parish says, it was founded on the books and manuscripts sent here by the Jesuits at the time of the expulsion of that body from their celebrated establishment at Cordoba in 1775. In a note to his remarks upon this institution, he observes, that a great number of manuscripts were in the archives of this library in 1830, amongst them, an unpublished portion of Father Guenara's History. Opposite to the library is the Model College, the chief educational establishment of the province.

Although entrance for the public to the Cámara* (when Congress meets) is from Moreno Street, the senators and deputies enter from the Calle Peru, which is in the same cuadra. Amongst some carpenters and masons, I pass a small hall, on the right side of which are three rooms, containing tables and writing conveniences for the members. Passing through two anterooms, furnished chiefly with charts and hat-stands, I find myself in the House, beside the president's chair. The interior of the House is of a semi-circular form; the room where the senators and deputies sit, though at separate times of meeting—not in two different houses as our Lords and Commons—much resembles the pit of a very small theatre, the front of the pit containing a table for reporters in the position where the orchestra is, and the president's secretary having a seat, with desk on the front of the stage, between the president and the House.

At the back are two rows of galleries, one overtopping the other. These are intended for the public, who are admitted without cards or other formality. Amongst the gallery boxes, is a private one for the foreign consuls, and another, faced by Venetian blinds, for the family or private friends of the president. There is no ornament in the house, save the Argentine National Arms over the chair, a lamp in the centre, and two

* This, although but the Cámara of the Province, is now being used for National Congress, pending the erection of a new Senate House at the southernmost end of Plaza 25 Mayo.

glazed frames hanging at each side of the president's seat, one of which contains a copy of the Declaration of Independence in 1810, and the other, a copy of the Treaty of Peace between Brazil and Buenos Ayres, in 1852.

Coming out of the Cámara into Peru Street, I find the next door to be that of the old Tribunal of Commerce and adjoining that building stands the office of the Topographical Department. At the right side of the latter is a spacious edifice, marked 'Deposito y Departamento General de Escüelas,' whence teachers are supplied by government to schools in town and province. The corner of the square here is bounded by the old college chapel, after passing the university and its museum. This museum is opened to the public only on Sundays, during one of which I paid it a visit. Amongst its curiosities is a lock of hair, two and a half yards long, from the head of a woman, a native of Teneriffe, who died at Buenos Ayres. Here likewise is a series of twenty-three designs on wood, interlaid with mother-of-pearl, representing the conquest of Mexico by the Spaniards, and accredited as a work of Indian art. It appears to me that even were this executed by the Indians, it must have been accomplished under Spanish guidance, for each square board has a Castilian inscription within a circle at top, giving a synopsis of the particular scene represented. I noticed also odd fragments of megatherium and whalebones, together with a small piece of very hard wood, labelled to show that it is a relic of the first Spanish fortress that was built by Don Hector Rodriguez at Corrientes, date April 3, 1588. A few Egyptian mummies, stuffed skins of boa constrictors, specimens of Paraguay wood, and about a dozen cases of preserved Italian as well as South American birds, complete the collection. This institution was founded by Governor Rivadavia in 1825, and is now under the charge of Dr. Burmeister, a gentleman very eminent in osteology.

From the museum I cross over to one of the markets, which contains a plentiful store of fish, flesh, fruit, and

vegetables. The new market, which is a short distance off, occupying a cuadra between Cuyo and Cangallo Streets, is a much better arranged establishment than this. In Buenos Ayres, as well as through many of the provinces, the Italians are the chief vendors and cultivators of vegetable products. Over the centre gateway, the inscription '1st October 1856,' no doubt points out the period of its completion. A larger vegetable and meat market than either of those I have mentioned formerly stood near the Chapel of Monserrat, where now the plaza is converted into one of the agreeable squares wherewith Buenos Ayres abounds, and which are, in fact, so many lungs to the city. All of these squares contain comfortable seats for the public. There is also free access to the trees surrounding them, which are not locked in, as in the squares of London, Dublin, and Edinburgh.

In the market here a good leg of mutton can be bought for a shilling. The very best beef is seldom higher in price than from a penny to three halfpence per pound, and except when there is an excessive seca or drought, vegetables are equally cheap.

The chief market-places for the sale of country produce, as of hides, wool, and so forth, are at the Plaza 11 de Setiembre and the Plaza de la Constitucion, the former being at the western, and the latter at the southern end of the town. In these markets are many bullock carts, containing various articles for sale; but in order to observe how they are disposed of I must look in at the Bolsa (or Exchange) between one and three o'clock. This is a pretty little building in San Martin Street, erected in 1861. Here the daily exchange life of Buenos Ayres pulsates with vigour. Outside, the Bolsa, with its four prim lamp shades, has the appearance of a respectable village bank. Inside it seemed on my visit at two o'clock crowded to inconvenience. It is lighted from above, and in the centre of the main room is a small circle of sawdust, which is railed in, and which struck me at first as being intended for Lilliputian equestrianism, till I found it to be the circle around

which the buyers congregate at the magic voice of the broker. There is a reading-room upstairs, and the lighting as well as ventilation seem well cared for.

In the same street of San Martin, but nearer to the cathedral, is the Foreign Club House. The Foreigners' Club has been in existence for many years, and is the means of affording social intercourse to members of the various nations resident in the city.* There is likewise a British Library and Reading-room in Calle Defensa. The Commercial Rooms in Calle 25 de Mayo also deserve mention. This useful establishment abuts close to the Mole, and is furnished with newspapers, telescopes, as well as an azotea, whence all vessels coming in or going out may be discerned. These rooms are the private property of Mr. Maxwell, who is most courteous to visitors requiring information.

In the hall of this house a paper is posted up every morning notifying the arrival and departure of steamers or other vessels, with a list of the passengers.

The British Hospital, which was originally established about seventeen years ago, stood then near the Plaza del Parque, in the neighbourhood of what is now the Western Railway Station, a distance of more than a mile from the river, and therefore very inconvenient for the use of sailors. The new building, which was opened in June 1861, is very elegant, and is within a short distance of the Plata. It is capable of affording internal accommodation to nearly a hundred patients, of whom there are four classes—namely, the very poor, of whom a limited number are admitted on the recommendation of a subscriber; sailors attached to ships in the harbour, on whose account payment is secured through the sailing-master; and two different classes of residents in Buenos Ayres or from the country, who are afforded accommodation in the hospital (medical attendance being of course the same with all classes of the sick), proportionately to their means of paying for it.

* Over the fire-place in one of its rooms is a well-executed oil portrait of its chief founder and first president, Mr. Thomas Duguid, of Liverpool.

The Protestant or rather foreign burying place, entitled the 'Cementerio,' is a very neat inclosure at the end of Potosi and Moreno Streets, of about a hundred and fifty yards in measurement, and is thickly planted with the conical pine, cypress, and paradise trees. The Germans and Americans have each separate portions of ground allotted to them—a strange arrangement surely in a city of the dead, in which all classes and nations are equal, and should mingle without distinction. A small church, for the performance of the funeral service, stands in the centre of the ground. The gloom of the whole is increased by what appears to me a superabundance of arborescence. The old cemetery for foreigners was near the Plaza Marte, where the Retiro* (or infantry barracks) now exists, but it has been closed for several years in consequence of being filled up.

A visit to the 'Recoleta' impressed me with less saddening ideas in connection with death than did the place last described. One of the venerable chapels erected by the Jesuits, but which was not completed till 1782 (seven years after the expulsion of that body), stands between the graveyard and the Barranca, overlooking the river. It is at present under the care of the Franciscan Friars, who support an Asilo de Mendigos alongside. The cemetery itself reminded me at first sight of Père la Chaise. There are several gorgeous monuments of marble in it, erected to the memories of distinguished people, amongst whom is Governor Rivadavia. In the centre is an open sepulchre with a number of tiny coffins inside, having engraved on it the following inscription, 'Sepulcro de los Niños Expositos, debido á la munificencia del Ex^mo Gobierno del Estado de Buenos Ayres, año de 1855.' Some of the neatest monuments in the place are those with the simple inscription, on a garland of immortelles, of the words 'Mi espero.'

In his excellent work upon Buenos Ayres, Sir Wood-

* The old slave-market of Buenos Ayres (opened in 1702) stood here. At later times it had an amphitheatre for bull-fights; and now in its centre, opposite the barracks, stands an equestrian statue of the celebrated hero of South American independence, General San Martin.

bine Parish allows, from official data supplied by the celebrated writer Azara, the population of that province in 1800 to have been 71,668, making 40,000 for the city, and 31,668 for the country towns and villages within its jurisdiction. In 1824 the city was estimated to contain 81,136 inhabitants, and the country districts 82,080, making a total of 163,216. This calculation is believed by Sir Woodbine Parish to have been under the mark with reference to the period named, he himself inclining to consider the gross total as 200,000 souls at least. The last work* which has been published in reference to this part of the world, gives the population (in 1860) of the province of Buenos Ayres as 330,000, an estimate which I believe to be considerably below the reality. I have been informed by the Peruvian Minister, Señor Seoane, that the population of the city is variously calculated at from 150,000 to 200,000, and of the province, including the city, at from 400,000 to half a million. He reckons one-third of the population to be foreigners—the most numerous being Italians, after which he ranks Germans, and then French. The immigrants from the Basque countries are a most important body here; but the most successful sheep-farmers in the camp have been, and are, Irishmen.

* *Description Géographique et Statistique de la Confédération Argentine*, par V. Martin de Moussy, Paris. Didot Frères, Fils & Cie., 1860. Only two volumes of this work have appeared, a third being still promised by its author.

CHAPTER III.

BUENOS AYRES—SCHOOLS AND COLLEGES.

Other Parish Chapels in Buenos Ayres—The Chapel of San Domingo, with the British Flags taken in 1808—Chapel of San Roque —Parish Church of Barracas—San Pedro de Telmo—English Episcopalian, Scotch Presbyterian, and German Lutheran Churches —'Sociedad de Beneficencia'—Its Foundation by President Rivadavia in 1823—Its 'Casa de Ejercicios'—Mode of Support and Government—Number of Schools and Pupils—Its special Charities after the Earthquake at Mendoza—'Hospital General de Mujeres' —Foundling House—'Residencia' and 'Convalescencia' Institutions—Sisters of Charity amongst the Lunatics—Connection of Government Education with the Beneficencia Society—Statistics furnished by Señor Acosta, Minister of Public Instruction—Latest Statistics of Education—Free Schools—Concession of the Provincial Government for 1864—Progressive Statistics of Education in Buenos Ayres—Report of Señor D. T. Sarmiento—Irish Convent of Sisters of Mercy—Irish College at Lobos—National College at Lobos—National College at Buenos Ayres.

INDEPENDENT of the cathedral there are ten parish chapels in Buenos Ayres. The largest of these sacred edifices is the College Church, now occupied and organised in its religious ceremonies by monks of the order of St. Francis. Within the chapel of Santo Domingo, in Defensa Street, are preserved the flags that were taken from the British troops under General Whitelocke, in 1808, at the time of the disastrous attempt to obtain possession of this city. They are, however, exhibited only on festival days, and consist of five or six regimental banners, amongst which is one of the royal marines, and another of a Highland regiment. Not far from this is the chapel of St. Roque of Montpelier, in which Father Fahy and his staff of Irish clergymen officiate; high up in the town is a chapel of St. John, for the use of nuns of that order, and a like edifice for the nuns of St. Katherine is situated in San Martin Street; near the latter is also a small chapel with a school-house attached,

built and endowed by a private person. Santa Lucia chapel of ease is in a district rapidly growing to importance by increase of population on the road to Barracas, and there is a chapel called St. Carmen near the convent of the Irish Sisters of Mercy. The parish church of Barracas district, which has been consecrated under the title of Church of the Assumption, is just completed. It stands on the farther end of the main road which leads to the southern district of the province of Buenos Ayres. The Church of St. Peter Telmo near the Residencia is, I believe, the oldest parish chapel in this city; but although it was commenced some few hundred years ago by the Jesuits, it is still incomplete as regards its external architecture.

Besides these places of worship, we have an English Episcopalian, a Scotch Presbyterian, an American Dissenting, and a German Lutheran church, comprising the other religious edifices. The principal public charities of Buenos Ayres are under the protection and regulation of the 'Sociedad de Beneficencia,' which was founded in 1823, when Señor Rivadavia, a man of most enlightened character, was governor of this province. From its foundation it was charged with the construction and direction of schools for young girls, of hospitals and orphan colleges. It is managed by a committee of ladies, of whom the principal officials are a president and secretary. The clergy or municipality are not permitted to interfere with their functions, and the chief source of their finances is procured from lotteries.

Foremost amongst the adjuvant pillars of its constitution is the 'Casa de Ejercicios,' a place of retreat for the pious of both sexes, which is superintended by a secular order of religious ladies, entitled 'Beatas.' To this establishment refractory married women, condemned by the police magistrates to the punishment of incarceration, are sent for reformation.

Supported and regulated by this confraternity of Beneficencia I found an orphans' school and asylum at the corner of Cangallo Street, opposite the Merced Chapel. This institution had, according to a recent report of

the society,* 3 mistresses and 134 pupils. Of the latter two-thirds receive education gratis, and half of those again are provided with board and lodging. I must explain that the Government helps the society in the character of a benefactor, without interfering with its laws or regulations.

With its 44 schools in the camp districts and 16 in the city, the confraternity appears to have 2,076 female pupils amongst the former, and 1,893 amongst the latter.

On the occasion of the earthquake at Mendoza, as well as during the recent civil war between the troops of Buenos Ayres and those of the National Government under General Urquiza, this society was very active. The women's hospital, 'Hospital General de Mugeres,' supported by the Beneficencia, is in all its arrangements a model of neatness and comfort. It is situated in Esmeralda Street, and although subject to the supervision of three inspectors of wards (ladies), is managed by fourteen Italian religious sisters of the order of Mercy. It affords accommodation, with medical and surgical assistance, to nearly two hundred patients. This hospital was founded by Don Manuel Rodriguez de la Vega, a native of Barcelona, who died at Buenos Ayres in 1799, and of whom there is a portrait in the reception-room, facing a likeness of Mother José, the first superioress, when the place was established. The Foundling House is an important institution in connection with the Beneficencia; and I learn from a report before me that in addition to the 298 children which were under protection last year, 179 have since been added, and that of these 122 have died, 11 been released from the house, and 77 put out to service. Those released have had paid on their account to the funds of the society $6,035, whilst the labours of the others have produced $1965, added to which the sum of $28,000 balance from 1860, gives a total of $36,000 credit to the asylum. Another of the establishments is the 'Convalescencia,' or hospital for lunatics, on the road

* Vide Buenos Ayres *Standard*, Feb. 1862.

between the chief Matadero of the city and the district of Barracas. There are two establishments for lunatics in this neighbourhood; one for men, the other for women.

The chief male hospital of the city, which is, I believe, supported exclusively by the Corporation, was occupied at the time of my visit by 350 patients, of whom 183 were lunatics, detained here until their new asylum at Convalescencia be completed. The hospital is called the 'Residencia,' from its having been formerly the residence of an order of Belamite monks. It is managed by eighteen religious ladies of the order of 'Filles de Charité,' and is situated at the upper end of Defensa Street, near the church of St. Peter Telmo, and opposite the establishment of the Faculty of Medicine. It contains a large ward for military patients, two wards for fever and chest diseases, one for smallpox, another for incurables, and a room for surgical operations. There are five medical attendants, beside a resident apothecary, attached to the establishment. The court-yards are planted with flowers, and the patients, as well as those who, being in a convalescent state, were sauntering about, had an appearance of comfort and content about them such as is usually recognised in the sick under the care of the 'Sisters of Charity.'

It was a melancholy sight for me—the farthermost court-yard with its long vaulted ambulatories, where the maniacs were congregated in groups of twos and threes, with the passive expression of their varied imbecilities; mayhap here and there a solitary patient communing with himself on imaginary wrongs, or building up ideal castles of fancies to be accomplished; the high walls of the hospital house surrounding the square, and the overshadowing dome of St. Peter Telmo hard by prevented any sunbeam from reaching them, although it was midday, and the sun was shining gloriously. But another light of heaven was there, for the presence of these good sisters shed a hallowed influence around.

The following statements in reference to public instruction have been communicated to me by Señor

Acosta, minister of public education in Buenos Ayres:—

It is only from the year 1860 that the Government of Buenos Ayres, creating funds specially destined for the support of education, has undertaken the task of diffusing such, founding numerous Charity Schools in the capital, and in every town in the country districts.

The Government at the same time distributes in profusion funds specially to be applied to the erection of school-houses, models of which can be seen, with observations thereon, in the 'Third Report of the Corresponding Department for 1860,' 17 of which are completed, and capable of containing 4,000 children, and a similar number are in course of construction or contracted for by the respective municipalities.* These, without taking into consideration many more buildings of a similar and with a like object, still are to be constructed in the remaining municipal departments. The method of instruction adopted in these schools is that of North America.

The latest statistics on education, compiled in 1860, give 18,000 children of both sexes under course of education. It may be calculated at the same time that the half of this number belong to free schools, and as a matter of course their expenses are defrayed by the Provincial Treasury; it may be naturally inferred from this, that during the two subsequent years this amount of '*educandos*' will have greatly increased. This matter may easily be verified on comparing and consulting the Statistical tables on Public Education, which the Ministry of the National Government, under this branch * is at this moment occupied in compiling. With this object the department of Public Instruction of Buenos Ayres has given the necessary information respecting the same.

The Provincial Government of Buenos Ayres has conceded a million of paper dollars for the support of public schools in country districts, and upwards of 600,000 for those of the capital of the Province. During A.D. 1864 the expenses in all probability will exceed these.

The Journal 'Anales de la Educacion' and annual reports which are sent in, supply fuller information in reference to Public Instruction.

(Signed) By authority,
MANL. PAZOS.

Buenos Ayres: Sept. 2, 1863.

* Vide Appendix No. 1, containing Tables No. 1, 2, and 3 of the present state of education in the province of Buenos Ayres.

† The table of statistics obtained for me by Mr. Maxwell, in reference to public and private instruction throughout the republic, includes only six provinces out of the fourteen, and gives but 19,113 pupils as a total; of which Buenos Ayres province alone represents 13,618. I therefore deem it better to wait till the statistical tables above spoken of are completed.

The third report of Señor Don D. J. Sarmiento, 'Head of the Department of Schools,' supplies more of the 'eloquence of figures' than the foregoing, and from this I make a few extracts.

From the statements which the Department of Education presents at the end of each scholastic year, which are returned with the information requested, the following is the result of the year 1860:—

Number of Schools in the Province	331
„ Scholars „	17,479

The increase in the diffusion of education, compared with the above numbers, may be easily seen from former ones, namely:—

	In 1856	1858	1860
Number of Schools . . .	177	246	331
„ Scholars . . .	10,912	13,638	17,479

In 1801, to the programme of Cordoba University, was added a Professorship of Jurisprudence, and in 1809, Dean Funes provided for a Mathematical Professorship. When the University of Buenos Ayres was about to be established in 1822, Señor Lozano, a merchant, was the only Legum Doctor residing there, Dr. Somellera being at that time in Paraguay.

From 1773, in which year 775 children are represented as learning the alphabet in the convents and in five parochial schools (without referring to the revolutionary period), we can pass to 1860, when the City of Buenos Ayres, independent of superior studies, affords the following data:—

Schools	Male	Female	Total
Public	19	18	37
Private	38	101	139
Total number of Schools . .			176

Scholars	Male	Female	Total
Public	2,446	2,320	4,766
Private	2,893	3,549	6,442
Total number of Pupils . .			11,208

Education in the Country Districts of Buenos Ayres in 1860.

Schools	Boys	Girls	Total
Free	45	44	89
Private	26	40	66
Total number of Schools			155

Scholars	Boys	Girls	Total
Free Schools	2,358	2,274	4,632
Private „	702	937	1,639
Total number of Pupils			6,271

Thus showing (as already seen in the second table), that there are nearly 18,000 pupils in the Province of Buenos Ayres.

No institution exists in the city more praiseworthy than the Irish Convent School and House of Refuge, of which Mrs. Fitzpatrick is the present superioress. This convent has from sixty to seventy female boarders, chiefly the daughters of Irish sheep-farmers in the camp. The edifice is spacious, airy, and well situated, being near the outskirts of the town. It was founded by the indefatigable Father Fahy, the Irishman's friend, counsellor, and banker, as well as spiritual adviser. Besides a school for the poor, which has upwards of two hundred day pupils, and a hospital, these good sisters undertake the care and education of six orphans. The House of Refuge attached to the school is designed as a temporary home for Irish servants out of place.

At Lobos, one of the southern partidos of Buenos Ayres, and situated about twenty-five leagues from the capital, a college was established in November 1862. Its principal was Doctor Fitzinion. This establishment was founded by the Irish sheep-farmers, who subscribed 90,000 paper dollars (say from 800*l.* to 900*l.*) for its erection. In the middle of last year (1863) there were forty resident pupils in this institution, for each of whom is paid a pension of 300 paper dollars (or about 3*l.*) per month. The education here is chiefly of a secular character.

The 'National College' was established in the city

during the last year likewise, under the management of two Frenchmen, Messrs. Jacques and Le Gant. Each province of the Republic is allowed by its constitution to send a certain number of pupils to this school for gratuitous education—the total number limited to forty—of course on the recommendation of a senator or deputy of the province in question. Boarders here pay 400 paper dollars per month; day-pupils, 100. Its staff consists of a president, vice-president, three officials, and five professors. The general style of education, if I may judge from the programme, being more philosophical than practical.

CHAPTER IV.

SCENES AT A MATADERO.

Visit to the Boca—Peculiarities of its Appearance—Barracas Bridge—Saladeros—Chevalier de St. Robert's Opinion about the Gauchos—Of the Operations at a Matadero—Moaning of Animals about to be killed—Gauchos always galloping—Mistaken Notion of expecting humane Sympathy in their work from the Slayers of Cattle—Visit to the Slaughtering Place at a Saladero—Peculiar Odour in the Neighbourhood—Cows and Bullocks kicking, although their Heads are off—Modus operandi of curing Beef—Cadiz Salt invariably used—Oil obtained from the Refuse—One Sight such as this enough for a Lifetime—Not agreeing with M. de Robert's Theory, nevertheless—Brutality at Saladeros in Cordoba, in former times.

INVITING the reader to accompany me in my peregrinations, I am off through Balcarce Street, past the Custom-house in an omnibus plying to the Boca. This is the mouth, as its name signifies, of the Riochuelo, into which all the small craft of Buenos Ayres enter, as to a dock, in order to convey cargo to and from the ships in the roads. Our track brings us close by the river's side, under the British Hospital, and along a highway very much developed in the matter of ruts. Here the horse's feet and the wheels of the omnibus have to plough through six inches deep of soft sand, mingled with no inconsiderable quantity of fine dust. On through a turnpike gate, which brings us into the Boca territory, and in a few minutes we find ourselves in a village containing stores of every nondescript kind for the purchase of sea-faring men. With the change of name the scene before us is a fac-simile of the illustration of Quilp's Wharf in Dickens' admirable tale of the 'Old Curiosity Shop.' A very large traffic exists on the road by which we have passed, such indeed as would give one reason to hope that the line of railway projected to extend from the Custom-house to this locality will prove a very pro-

fitable undertaking. The Boca, properly so called, includes both banks of the river, from its mouth to Barracas Bridge, a distance of nearly three miles. It has an average of from 4 to 4½ feet of water over the bar, but at high tides vessels drawing 14 feet can enter. Inside, the average depth, except in spring tides, does not exceed 9 feet. Along its banks the shipping and discharging of cargo, as well as the building and repairing of boats, are carried on with energy. Continuing our route on the left bank of the river whilst advancing towards Barracas Bridge—having quitted the omnibus at Boca village, and expecting to fall in with another about half a mile further on—we cannot avoid being impressed with the large extent of *Barracas* and *Saladeros* in places which a few years ago were nothing but swampy marshes.

The operations at these Saladeros constitute, in conjunction with sheep-farming, the chief source of the country's wealth. I was, therefore, anxious to witness the mode in which they are conducted. Moreover, looking at the matter from an ethnological point of view, I desired to see if the Gaucho character as displayed at these slaughter-houses agreed with Mr. M'Coll's description of it, which I have already mentioned, or whether it presented the sanguinary aspect described by M. Chevalier de St. Robert.* The latter authority says: 'The readiness to shed blood—a ferocity which is at the same time obstinate and brutal—constitutes the prominent feature in the character of the Gaucho. The first thing that the infantile hand of the Gaucho grasps is the knife—the first thing that attracts his attention as a child are the pouring out of blood and the palpitating flesh of expiring animals.' Thence M. de St. Robert infers:—'He lifts his knife against a man with the same indifference that he strikes down a bullock; the idea which everywhere else attaches to the crime of homicide, does not exist in his mind; for in slaying another he yields not less to habit than to the impulse of his barbarous nature.'

* Vide Hadfield's *Brazil, River Plate, &c.*, page 302.

However, it is too late to witness the operations of the Saladero to-day, as they are carried on before the sun comes out; so having made arrangements to visit an establishment now in full work, I set off on the following morning, accompanied by Mr. Getting, who kindly placed his carriage at my disposal.

Starting at six o'clock, in the coldest atmosphere I have ever felt, we passed by one of the Mataderos, where they kill cows and bullocks for the markets, and halted to have a view of the proceedings. A flock of carnivorous birds was hovering about the place, and screaming, no doubt with satisfaction, at the feast of "'offal' which they had in prospect.

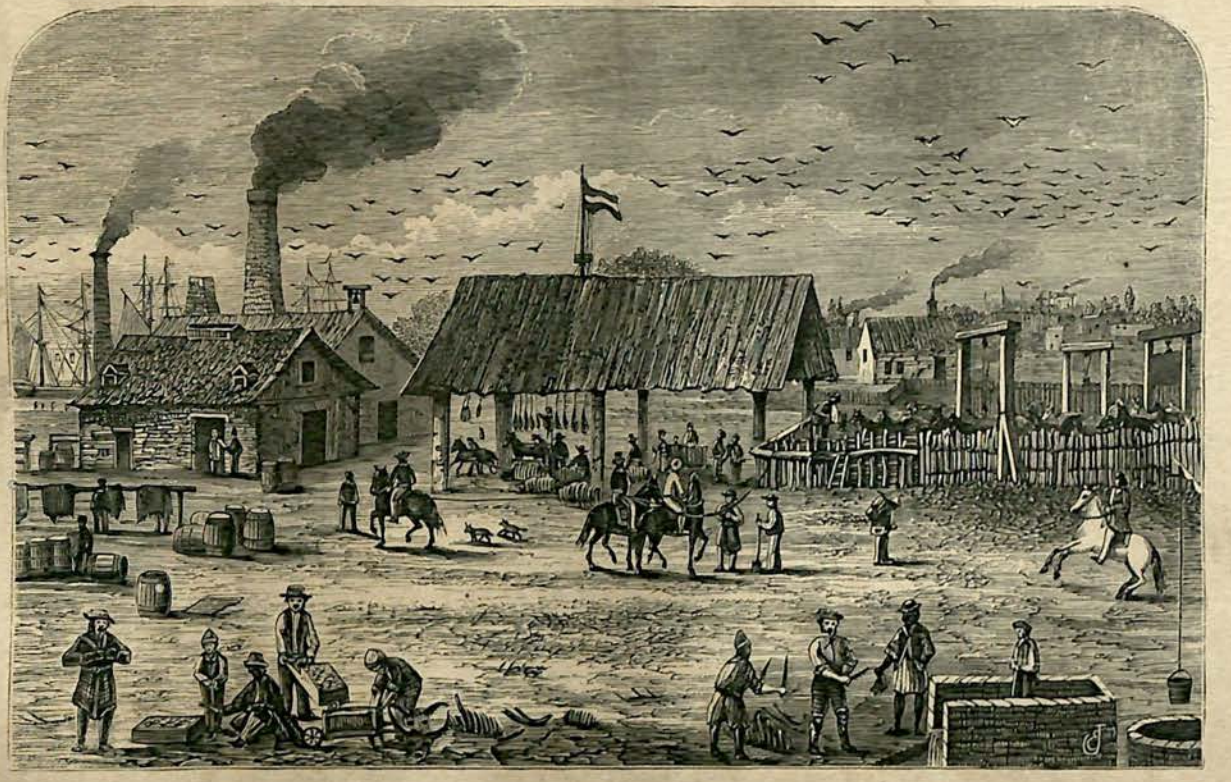
A CORRAL.

There were three corrals* in a line, each containing a number of animals, while outside were half a dozen scaffold stalls, on whose hooks carcases were suspended in variously progressing conditions of being cut up. Men on horseback were galloping in and out, each rider now

* A corral is an inclosure fabricated of the crooked branches of trees—generally of the Nandubaya wood.

and then throwing a lasso over the horns of a frightened animal, whose moaning misery—for they are all bellowing—seems to proceed from a consciousness of the horrible death before it. What a strange thing that a Gaucho's horse when moving is almost always on the gallop! His steed is even cantering now as it drags out that poor brute, which is scarcely outside the corral gate when it receives a gash in the haunch from the knife of a butcher standing there for the purpose, and who, seemingly quite alive to his business, as the beast is dragged on with its hamstrung limb, walks after it, till in a convenient place he thrusts the blade up to the hilt in its throat. The blood spurts out, and the animal becomes infuriated in its struggle for freedom, the chance of which is lessened every moment, owing to the triple influence of the lasso, the incised haunch, and the loss of blood. A like operation is being carried on at each of the corrals. A number of men are engaged in skinning, disembowelling, cutting up, and placing the carcases in carts that are standing by; whilst the butchers, car-drivers, and gauchos are laughing and telling funny stories to each other, with no more apparent feeling for the brutes they are slaughtering, than is shown by the dogs which are wallowing in the streams of blood that flow about. My humanitarian reader will not, I trust, think the worse of me for saying that I did not expect any sensitiveness of feeling in those engaged in an occupation like this, with whom it occurs to me that it would be out of place, and is such a maudlin thing as not to be possessed by butchers in any part of the world.

Another mile of road, and after crossing the Barracas Bridge, we reached the part of the Saladero district whither we were bound. Even in this bracing morning air there came over me a gush of peculiar odour, such as I had never been cognisant of before. This, I was told by my fellow-traveller, arose from the putrid blood of thousands of slain cattle being allowed to stagnate in pits. A Buenos Ayrean flag over the office of the Saladero, to which we were bound, indi-



A SALADERO

cated to us the place of our destination. Leaving the carriage we walked, through the gate, and between several hundred yards of paling, fixed in the ground for the purpose of drying beef upon—past several clusters of cows' horns, arranged in squares as a foundation for ricks of dried beef—by little heaps of hoofs, and bones, and tails—to the slaughtering place, where, under a shed, amidst a number of men and boys, semi-naked and wholly smeared with blood, I saw the operations in full vigour. A dozen or more persons armed with knives, were skelping away amongst cows and bullocks half skinned; some of these animals decapitated, yet kicking vigorously, whilst streams of blood flowed everywhere. A range of operating spaces, extending about a hundred yards, all covered overhead, save the small corral at the end, a frame on wheels for dragging the bodies out of the latter to the floor of a long shed open at its sides, where the skinners, bleeders, and dissectors were at work; a shed farther on, enclosed all round, in which the cut-up meat was hanging upon hooks, and undergoing the process of cooling; a continuation of this latter shed, where four men were dexterously carving the beef into large flat steaky pieces, which were first thrown into brine, and then heaped on the top of other masses already placed on the floor, with thick layers of salt between—such was the scene now presented to us. At the corral, standing on a platform of a single board, placed at the height of about four feet from the ground, the presiding gaucho throws his lasso in amongst a crowd of beasts. Never missing his aim, he captures two together with a single cast over the horns. The other end of the lasso rope just thrown in is then fastened to a piece of wood, and pulled by two horses through a running block. On the capture of the animals, they are dragged by the horses to a narrow passage, leading from the corral to the shed, and directly under the platform, where the gaucho now stands knife in hand. In less time than I have taken to describe it, he pushes the knife into the spine of each captured brute, just where the skull

joins the back-bone. Down they drop. A bar which kept them inside till now is removed by an attendant boy ; the horses drag them underneath the first shed, by means of the wheeled frame on which they are lying, and whence they are at once tumbled off, bled, skinned, beheaded, cut up, and pickled.

Amidst the gleaming of knives I observed some of these animals kicking, whilst their heads were lying in wheelbarrows hard by. The flesh is taken off the bones, though yet reeking in blood and vapour, and is sent off in barrows to the adjoining shed, to be hung up for a few minutes. The hide is wheeled off to the preserving pit adjoining. The tongues, hoofs, bones, tails, ears, and intestines are consigned to their respective destinations; and even the ordure is kept to be sold for mingling in the manufacture of bricks. In five minutes after the animal is slaughtered, its flesh is salted, its hide is in process of being cured, the refuse of its bones and the fat of its bowels are being boiled in order to extract oil from them; and the work is going on with the same celerity and completeness of mechanical skill, all the day long. Such is the perfection to which this manipulation has arrived, that they sometimes kill and convert into salt beef, a thousand cattle in a single day.

The meat, after being salted, is left for twenty-four hours in a mass, then turned and salted again, after which it goes through two other saltings and turnings, at intervals of five days, when it is hung out on the palings to dry.

In all these operations Cadiz salt is invariably used; the Saladeristas finding it less soluble, and therefore more economical than that which comes from Liverpool. The oil, which is obtained by boiling the refuse of bones and other parts in large vats at the end of the salting place, is divided into two kinds. The first flows off by the simple action of heat; the second is obtained by pressure and is therefore of an inferior quality. The pressed refuse of the latter is used for fire material, and

purchasers are always required to take ten per cent. of the whole amount bought.

Had I not been witness of it, I could scarcely have believed that, while hanging on hooks in the salting-room, there is sometimes evidence of life in these cut-up carcases discernible in the contractions of their muscular vitality. I recognised more than one instance of this in pieces of meat to which the salt had been applied. The most revolting sight I witnessed here was the headless trunk of an animal in a state of convulsions, whilst the action of the lungs was still vigorously performed; and I left the saladero with an impression that, as regards ordinary humanity, one visit to an establishment of this kind would be sufficient for a life-time.

Nevertheless I saw no ground for assenting to M. de Robert's theory, which I am still inclined to doubt till it be proved to me, that the criminal statistics of civilised countries show a preponderance of market butchers amongst human murderers. For here I saw no children whose attention could be attracted by 'the pouring out of blood' and the 'palpitating flesh of expiring animals.'

Whilst on the subject of saladeros, I may mention that, having visited Cordova subsequent to the operations just described, I was informed the custom existed here in former times of skinning the neck and head of a cow or bullock whilst the animal was alive, in order to preserve the hide in its integrity. These parts having been first flayed, it was stuck in the usual place. But this operation rendered the nervous function so feeble, that frequently cases occurred where they did not bleed when stabbed; consequently the meat was lost. The practice has happily been for some years abolished by an edict of the provincial government.

CHAPTER V.

AROUND BUENOS AYRES.

To Moreno by Western Railway—Unprotected State of Streets through which the first Part of Line passes—Plaza 11 de Setiembre—San José de Flores—Its historic Associations—Station of San Martin, near the Battle-field of Caseros—Diligencias from Moreno to Mercedes—Statistics of Western Railway Company—Examples of how it has raised the value of Land near Moron and Moreno—San Fernando Railway—Its future Advantages to Buenos Ayres—Government Concession—A Drive to Belgrano—Lavadero del Pobre Diablo—Five Miles of Washerwomen—Palermo—Its present Condition—Railways to Boca, Chasocomos, and Ensenada—Steamers plying on Plata—Paraná—Wool Exports from Buenos Ayres—Increase of British Trade here—Board of Trade Statistics—Table of Exports drawn up by Mr. Daniel Maxwell—Duty on Wool—Comparative Exports during 1861 and 1862—Fluctuation in Freights.

A TRIP to Moreno by the Western Railway brings me into part of the country district of Buenos Ayres city.

The station is in the Plaza del Parque, opposite the artillery barracks; and as I leave by the first train on Sunday morning, I am surprised at the large passenger traffic. There must be a considerable sporting community here; for a great number of my bourgeois fellow-travellers are provided with guns and other shooting tackle. Mr. Allen, the conducting engineer of the company (to whom I am indebted for much useful information in reference to the working of the line), informs me that they sometimes carry more than three thousand passengers a day to and from the different stations.

Emerging from the terminus, we cross the plaza on a single line of rails, quite unprotected. A decided

curve round the corner of the artillery barracks brings us through the centre of Parque Street; another deflection to the left conducts up Corrientes Street; and crossing again at the end of Cuyo and Cangallo Streets we are soon at the first station—the 'Plaza 11 de Setiembre,' so called in memory of the revolution of 1852, when the people endeavoured to throw off the control of General Urquiza—a movement only consummated at the battle of Pavon, on September 17, 1861.

To travellers accustomed to the protection existing on European railways, a roaring engine, dragging a train of carriages after it, through streets so narrow that one can almost touch the houses on either side, is at first sight rather startling. But I have been assured that no accident has ever happened from this apparently dangerous mode of travelling, although more than a mile of streets is occupied in the journey to the plaza.

The Plaza 11 de Setiembre is one of the principal market-places for country produce, and I notice a large number of the high-wheeled six-bullock carts about—some empty and all unyoked. In the neighbourhood of this place there is evidence of wealth and enterprise in granaries, breweries, and distilleries. Between it and the next station we pass many beautiful quintas, and at the station of San José de Flores, a distance of only three miles from the city, is a pretty public garden, the property of the railway company. Here also is one of the old Jesuitical churches.

San José is an historic spot. In 1842 President Rosas caused the road to it from Buenos Ayres to be made quite level, out of respect for the remains of General Quiroga, which were brought to this place from Cordova in an urn to be buried. Quiroga, who had the reputation of being one of the bravest men in the Argentine republic, was assassinated by Santos Perez in 1836.

The next station is San Martin, not far from the site of the battle-field of Caseros, where Urquiza defeated Rosas on February 3, 1852. At the time of the

battle, the town, now called San Martin, was entitled Santos Lugares.*

From hence to Moreno the scenery has no attractive features, and I may here give a few practical details about the line, which have been related to me by Mr. Allen.

From Moreno a set of 'diligencias' ply to Mercedes, forty-five miles further on, leaving the station twice and thrice a day, on the arrival of trains. Similar conveyances run in other directions, as to Lujan, Lobos, Arrecifes, Pergamino, Salta, Rojas, Veintey-cinco de Mayo, once a day, and twice or thrice a week southward to Azul, for further travelling to Punta de Independencia, near the Sierra de Taudil. These diligencias travel throughout the province of Buenos Ayres, and are well organised; but the contemplated extension of this railroad to Mercedes, and the projected railway to Chasocomos in the south of the province, will, when opened, render many of them unnecessary, as well as aid very much in benefiting the province.

The Western Railway was commenced by a company organised in 1855, with a capital of three and a half millions of paper dollars (that is to say, about 28,000*l.* English money), but its operations had to be suspended on account of a deficiency of cash, until the government assisted the proprietors with a loan of three million paper dollars, or about 24,000*l.* This enabled them to have the line opened as far as San José de Flores, in 1857. At the time of my visit the traffic, including produce as well as passengers, was paying between six and seven per cent. on the whole of the capital. One of the conditions of agreement between the government and the company was to the effect that the former shall demand no interest on their money until nine per cent. be realised.

Subsequently the government advanced a further loan of four million paper dollars (32,000*l.*) to aid in

* The Spanish for 'holy places.'

the continuation of the line as far as Moron, nine miles beyond San José, and afterwards a like sum to advance the railway to its present terminus of Moreno.

First-class passengers are carried on this line at the rate of a penny per mile, and second-class for three farthings. The produce of the country, such as wheat, maize, hides, wool, and so forth, is transported for a freight not exceeding one penny per ton per mile.

As an example of the extent to which this railway has raised the value of land in its vicinity, I may state that Señor Alcorta bought, at a little distance from the Moreno station, a tract of ground of two and a half leagues square at the rate of six hundred paper dollars (from 5*l.* to 6*l.*) per cuadra (150 yards). After the railway station was erected on the property, the land was sold by auction, being divided into lots for building; and some of it realised the enormous amount of from thirty-five to forty thousand paper dollars (275*l.* to 315*l.*) per cuadra.

At Moron likewise an enterprising miller, M. De la Roche, bought, in 1855, thirty cuadras of ground for sixteen thousand paper dollars. He then treated with the company to bring the line through his property, offering them a grant in perpetuity of three cuadras—room for a station—and the land occupied by the rails. After the inauguration of the line to Moron, he divided his land into building lots, and sold it by auction. Several cuadras were sold for a hundred thousand dollars each, and some lots of a yard square and sixty yards deep produced two thousand dollars per yard.

The company have since obtained from the provincial camara at Buenos Ayres a guarantee of seven per cent. upon 8,000*l.* per mile for the prolongation of the line to Mercedes. This will be a most useful continuation for the agricultural interest in that part of the province, as the present expensive mode of land carriage renders the conveyance of grain to Buenos Ayres next to impossible. In the Chivilcoy district of Mercedes the maize is sometimes cultivated in such abundance as to

be used for fire-material, at less loss than paying its expensive freight to the capital.

The railway to San Fernando, which was opened in 1862, has its terminus near the gas-works, on the edge of the river. San Fernando, which may be entitled the Richmond of Buenos Ayres, is situated about eighteen miles north of the town, near to the spot where the little River Tigre falls into the Paraná, as the latter debouches into the River Plate. Amongst the advantages expected from this line of railway are, the aid it will render in bringing daily to the Buenos Ayres market the products of dairy, vegetable, and fruit farms, as well as lowering the present enormous fare of omnibus conveyance—six shillings in summer and ten shillings in winter for such a comparatively short distance as that to San Fernando. It is also an important consideration for the future of Buenos Ayres that, near the terminus of San Fernando, goods will be landed or shipped, and that thus the dangers and delays now incurred by all kinds of sailing-craft in the exposed roadsteads will be avoided. By the government concession, bearing date July 18, 1859, a minimum dividend of seven per cent. is guaranteed on the capital of 150,000*l*. The operations and privileges of the company were sanctioned by a special law of the legislature of Buenos Ayres, dated June 25, 1859.

Driving out along the line, in company with its energetic contractor, Mr. Murray, I pass beneath the Recoleta, and by the residence of our worthy consul, Mr. Frank Parish, through one of the prettiest suburban districts of the capital. The first thing which attracts my attention as I drive along is an institution labelled 'Lavadero del Pobre Diablo,' or the 'Poor Devil's Washing-house,' owned, as I am told, by a man who has made his fortune in washing by machinery the clothes of every poor devil who has money enough to pay for them. Although I am rather doubtful with regard to a morçeau of statistical information given to me by Mr. Murray, that there are 'five miles of washerwomen on the beach at Buenos Ayres,' still, as

we advance, the number of soap nymphs of all tribes and colours who are by the river's side, mingled with clumps of dark earth, patches of green herbage, and heaps of white clothes, seem to me sufficient to give Buenos Ayres the title of the 'washerwomanest,' as Dublin is the 'car-drivingest,' city in all creation.

The first place of note passed by on this road is Palermo, the former residence of General Rosas. It is now quite deserted, but the grounds bear ample evidence of the enormous expense bestowed on making it a most luxurious residence. Groves of orange and peach trees are still there. Weeds, however, are growing up on the once well-kept walks, and the silence of desolation reigns inside those walls, where once the Dictator and his charming daughter Manuelita reigned supreme. There is no doubt that Mr. Hadfield's * prediction of the place soon going to ruin and decay would have been verified, but that it is about to be converted into an hotel and pleasure grounds by the enterprising Mr. Murray. There is to be a station not far from the house, between which and the river the line passes.

Whilst on the subject of railways, I may mention that three new ones are projected—the first to the Boca, which will prove of great utility to the custom-house, as well as to the commercial interest of the town; the second to Chasocomos; and the third to Ensenada, the contract for which last has been given to Mr. Wheelwright.†

On the other side of the main road is a square of cottage-looking houses, which I am told were stables in the time of the Dictator, but which are now tenanted by the prisoners condemned to work on the roads.

The steamers now plying on the River Plate and its interior tributaries are the following:—The 'Libertad,' which goes twice a week to and from Buenos Ayres and Monte Video; the 'Pavon,' from Buenos Ayres twice a week to Rosario and the intermediate ports; the 'Dolorçitas,' between the last-named place, Santa Fé,

* Hadfield's *Brazil and River Plate*, p. 271.

† Appendix No. 2. Concession for the Ensenada Railway.

and Paraná; the 'Espigador' and the 'Esmeralda' likewise ply weekly to Rosario, the former going on to Corrientes. For Asunçion, the capital of Paraguay, there are two steamers monthly—the 'Ipora' and the 'Salto de Guayra.' The 'Marques de Olinda,' a Brazilian steamer, likewise goes as far up as Curumba in the Brazilian territory, from whence there is also a small steamer plying to Cuyaba in the same empire. The national steamer 'Changador' goes from Buenos Ayres up the Uruguay, transporting sheep to the Banda Oriental; and there is likewise the steamer 'Corrientes,' that visits Bahia, Blanca, and Patagonia.

Up the Uruguay from Monte Video there is the 'Villa del Salto,' and likewise a steamer from Buenos Ayres, called the 'Salto,' both of which ply to the same town of Salto.

Señor Llavarello has built a steamer, entitled the 'Gran Chaco,' at Santa Fé, to explore and open trade with the Rio Bermejo, and the enterprising Estevan Rams y Rubert is in full progress with the Salado River Navigation Company, of which more hereafter. The national steamer 'Caaguazú' plies between Buenos Ayres and Colonia in the Banda Oriental twice a week; and the national steamer 'Constituçion' also runs twice a week between Monte Video and Buenos Ayres.

An approximate idea of the amount of trade between Great Britain and this part of the world may be formed from the following returns issued by the Board of Trade:—

Board of Trade Returns—Great Britain.

Value of EXPORTS to the River Plate

During the year 1858	£1,008,819
" " 1859	1,652,299
" " 1860	2,705,170

Value of IMPORTS from the River Plate

During the year 1858	£1,718,367
" " 1859	2,375,197
" " 1860	1,968,956

Besides these there was a large amount of exports

from continental countries to the River Plate, as well as a considerable quantity of produce sent from that river to France, Holland, Hamburg, and the United States, chiefly drawn for by credits on England.

Of the foregoing tables it may be presumed that this province has a very large share, if we may judge by the returns of exports from Buenos Ayres in the last of the above-mentioned years:—

Exports from Buenos Ayres, 1860.

			£
454,303 salted ox-hides	valued at	25/ each .	567,878
1,217,771 dry ditto	„	20/ .	1,217,771
285,099 salted horse-hides	„	8/ .	114,059
60,048 dry ditto	„	5/ .	15,012
11,593 pipes of tallow	„	£25 per pipe	231,860
8,757 boxes ditto	„	£16 per box	140,012
48,766 bales of wool	„	£25 per bale	1,219,150
3,046 bales of horsehair	„	£50 „	152,300
8,951 bales of sheep-skins	„	£30 „	268,530
499,788 quintals of jerked beef	„	10/ per ql.	249,894
			£4,176,466

The first exportation of wool from Buenos Ayres mentioned in Sir Woodbine Parish's work gives 32,417 arrobas, or in fact only 835 bales for the year 1822. How the exports have increased since that time may be imagined from the fact, that the Buenos Ayrean government returns for the first half of 1861 show the value of wool export over that of hides to be nearly 200,000*l.*

That the worth of British goods imported into Buenos Ayres has advanced in a like ratio is apparent from what Sir Woodbine Parish gives as an average for cottons, woollens, and yarns in this city during the years 1849–1850—namely, 37,719,645 yards; for in the year 1861 it was represented by 47,350,856 yards from England alone. The year 1862, however, shows a depression to 17,712,426 yards—a decrease no doubt materially owing to the injury received from the war in the United States by the cotton interest of England, and partially due to the war in this republic.

The following table compiled by Mr. Daniel Maxwell

of Buenos Ayres shows the progressive increase of exports since Sir Woodbine Parish's work was published in 1852, chiefly exemplified in the article 'wool.'

BUENOS AYRES.

Comparative Table of Produce Exports from Nov. 1, 1854, *to Oct.* 31, 1862.

	Horsehair		Dry Hides		Salted Hides	
	Bales	Bags	Ox and Cow	Horse	Ox and Cow	Horse
From Nov. 1, 1854, to Oct. 31, 1855	2,792½	1,407	905,525	21,176	394,556	146,593
Do. 1855 1856	2,759	1,519	800,775	28,412	413,997	143,913
Do. 1856 1857	3,167	2,070	968,776	51,503	440,525	227,037
Do. 1857 1858	2,993	1,600	1,055,374	59,585	317,251	113,021
Do. 1858 1859	2,190	1,176	973,063	57,538	535,839	131,231
Do. 1859 1860	2,681	1,301	1,189,709	96,152	423,421	213,888
Do. 1860 1861	3,209	1,044	1,071,276	48,138	367,074	161,411
Do. 1861 1862	2,454	1,256	1,200,791	54,033	350,590	123,095

	Wool		Sheep Skins		Tallow and Mares Grease	
	Bales	Bags	Bales	Dozens	Pipes	Casks
From Nov. 1, 1854, to Oct. 31, 1855	28,616½	756	6,382	69¾	15,050	7,978
Do. 1855 1856	32,142	225	6,466	52	12,866⅙	8,137
Do. 1856 1857	37,405½	832	7,836	92	12,968	19,968
Do. 1857 1858	35,869¾	765½	8,247	3	7,297⅓	3,404
Do. 1858 1859	45,341½	974	8,107	. .	13,002⅔	8,544
Do. 1859 1860	40,064	1,659	11,673	10	10,073⅚	7,931
Do. 1860 1861	57,969	2,586	9,419	11½	16,676⅔	16,267
Do. 1861 1862	66,795	1,829	10,579	. .	13,741½	15,233

It will be seen that the average annual increase of wool during these eight years has been 237·8 per cent. On it there is an export tax of 15 per cent.

The following statistics, given to me in Spanish by Mr. C. T. Getting of Buenos Ayres, and translated by Mr. R. Benn of Rosario, demonstrate the relative exportation to the foreign countries named during the last three years, as well as the corresponding value and fluctuations in freights:—

BUENOS AYRES.

Exportation from Oct. 1, 1860, *to Sept.* 30, 1861.

1860–1861	Ox and Cow Hides		Horse Hides		Wool		Horsehair		Sheep Skins
Destination	Dry	Salted	Dry	Salted	Bales	Bags	Bales	Bags	Bales
England . .	11,384	214,734	3,935	111,093	5,926	1,075	1,994	587	1,033
North America	152,753	. .	480	4,217	10,688	366	371	228	1
Spain . . .	294,308	833	25,344	634	163	. .	. .	. .	. .
Havre . . .	73,772	42,854	6,698	47,014	11,710	31	392	84	1,152
Bordeaux . .	. .	1,426	50	2,521	1,438	105	34	. .	610
Cette . . .	963	6,905	205	. .	1,237	. .	. .	. .	2,152
Marseilles . .	54,097	. .	1,976	3,064	2,604	14	72	. .	2,219
Germany . .	38,195	17,286	1,300	. .	2,726	. .	21	. .	15
Antwerp . .	278,946	66,334	5,653	14,792	24,983	321	361	42	278
Genoa . . .	184,045	1,406	2,259	7,978	298	13	19	176	272
Various parts	2,785	2,000	3,320	6,000	19	. .	. .	. .	. .
	1,091,248	353,778	51,220	197,313	61,792	1,925	3,264	1,117	7,732

Increase of Exports to the following Markets during 1860–1861.

1860–1861	Ox and Cow Hides		Horse Hides		Wool		Horsehair		Sheep Skins
Destination	Dry	Salted	Dry	Salted	Bales	Bags	Bales	Bags	Bales
England . .	. .	96,817	. .	36,377	. .	. .	1,116	. .	. .
North America	. .	. .	. .	4,217	. .	293	. .	51	1
Spain . . .	91,974	723	1,656	. .	89	. .	. .	. .	. .
Havre . . .	. .	27,608	1,942	42,929	1,127	30	. .	. .	. .
Bordeaux . .	. .	. .	. .	2,521	808	85	33	. .	. .
Cette . . .	. .	6,905	135	. .	748	. .	. .	. .	. .
Marseilles . .	16,232	. .	794	2,280	503	14	13	. .	. .
Germany . .	22,643	. .	1,270	. .	980	. .	21	. .	15
Antwerp . .	. .	. .	3,863	12,148	. .	. .	. .	32	. .
Genoa . . .	17,734	. .	. .	7,963	. .	10	. .	86	47
Various parts	. .	. .	664	6,000	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .
	148,583	132,053	10,324	114,435	4,255	432	1,183	169	63
Total Increase of Exports during 1860–1861.									
		42,857		113,988	76	188	261		

Comparative Table of Exportation of Produce for the following Five Years.

Exports from Spring to Spring	Cueros (Ox and Cow) Hides		Horse Hide		Wool		Horsehair		Sheep Skins
	Dry	Salted	Dry	Salted	Bales	Bags	Bales	Bags	Bales
1857 1858	1,054,541	320,808	61,556	102,722	34,235	350	2,629	1,360	8,530
1858 1859	1,001,991	551,433	61,946	140,946	49,970	1,253	2,930	809	8,927
1859 1860	1,207,344	449,579	73,001	170,492	37,542	860	2,316	1,037	11,006
1860 1861	1,091,248	353,778	51,220	197,313	61,792	1,925	3,264	1,117	7,732
1861 1862	1,268,192	310,921	53,281	83,325	61,716	1,737	3,003	1,163	12,272
	5,623,316	1,986,519	301,004	694,798	245,255	6,125	14,142	5,486	50,476

BUENOS AYRES.

Exportation from Oct. 1, 1861, *to Sept.* 30, 1862.

1861-1862	Ox and Cow Hides		Horse Hides		Wool		Horsehair		Sheep Skins
Destination	Dry	Salted	Dry	Salted	Bales	Bags	Bales	Bags	Bales
England . .	83,524	117,917	14,982	74,716	6,165	1,191	878	785	1,561
North America	346,272	8,000	1,135	. .	13,090	73	815	177	. .
Spain . . .	202,334	110	23,688	781	74	. .	4	. .	10
Havre . . .	82,901	15,246	4,756	4,085	10,583	1	749	97	1,569
Bordeaux . .	2,134	2,000	160	. .	630	20	1	4	1,924
Cette . . .	2,738	. .	70	300	489	19	. .	. .	3,635
Marseilles . .	37,865	4,721	1,182	784	2,181	. .	59	. .	2,761
Germany . .	11,552	24,258	30	. .	1,746	. .	. .	. .	. .
Antwerp . .	314,392	118,544	1,790	2,644	26,222	430	463	10	558
Genoa . . .	166,311	6,951	2,852	15	353	3	34	90	225
Various parts	14,169	13,174	2,656	. .	263	. .	. .	. .	29
	1,263,192	310,921	53,281	83,325	61,716	1,737	3,003	1,163	12,272

Increase of Exports to the following Markets during 1861–1862.

1861-1862	Ox and Cow Hides		Horse Hides		Wool		Horsehair		Sheep Skins
Destination	Dry	Salted	Dry	Salted	Bales	Bags	Bales	Bags	Bales
England . .	72,140	. .	11,047	. .	239	116	. .	198	528
North America	193,519	8,000	635	. .	2,402	. .	444	. .	. .
Spain . . .	. .	. .	. .	147	. .	. .	4	. .	10
Havre . . .	9,129	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	357	13	417
Bordeaux . .	2,134	574	110	. .	. .	. .	. .	4	1,314
Cette . . .	1,775	. .	. .	300	. .	19	. .	. .	1,483
Marseilles . .	. .	4,721	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	542
Germany . .	. .	6,972	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .
Antwerp . .	35,446	52,210	. .	. .	1,239	109	102	. .	280
Genoa . . .	. .	55,45	593	. .	55	. .	15	. .	. .
Various parts	11,314	11,174	. .	. .	244	. .	. .	. .	29
	325,527	89,196	12,385	447	4,179	244	922	215	4,603
Total Increase of Exports during 1861–1862.									
	176,944		2,061					46	4,540

Exportation of Produce to Europe, with corresponding Value and Fluctuations in Freight Rates.

Year	Month	At sailing of R.M.S. Co.'s steamer			Average price of Dry Hides				Average Price of Three Classes of Wool						Average Price of Horsehair			
					For Germany				1st Class		Fine		Mixed		From the S.		From the N.	
		Exchange on France	Price of Ounces	Average value of the Paper Dollar	Half Ox Hides, Slaughter-house		Half Cow Hides, Camp											
		Francs	Currency	Cents	Reals, Silver	Francs	Reals, Silver	Francs	Currency	Francs	Currency	Francs	Currency	Francs	Currency	Francs	Currency	Francs
1861	October . .	81·0	404	20	47	113·40	48	115·50	...	...	...	...	...	...	112	129·0	103	119·00
,,	November .	82·50	427	19	48½	117·50	49	119·0	...	...	83	1·90	72	1·75	113	124·0	105	116·00
,,	December .	85·0	386	22	51	127·50	51	127·50	95	2·50	85	2·25	75	2·05	107	136·0	102	130·50
1862	January .	83·0	403	20½	49	120·30	49½	121·50	95	2·30	85	2·12	72	1·82	98	116·25	90	108·75
,,	February .	83·50	410	20	50	122·50	50	122·50	94	2·22	86	2·10	72	1·80	97	115·00	88	105·50
,,	March . .	82·75	404	20½	50	122·10	50	122·10	96	2·35	87	2·15	75	1·88	100	119·50	90	108·00
,,	April . .	82·25	413	20	47	115·0	47	115·0	98	2·30	87	2·12	76	1·85	100	117·0	88	105·50
,,	May . . .	82·50	416	20	49	119·25	49	119·25	93	2·20	86	2·05	76	1·85	102	119·0	90	107·00
,,	June . . .	82·0	428	19	46	112·55	47	114·70	92	2·12	86	2·0	76	1·80	105	116·0	92	103·50
,,	July . . .	82·0	425	19	44½	109·20	45	110·50	...	...	82	1·92	74	1·75	103	113·0	92	103·50
,,	August . .	81·0	422	19⅕	44½	108·50	45	109·50	...	...	83	1·95	74	1·80	103	114·0	96	109·00
,,	September .	82·0	412	20	42½	105·50	44½	109·50	...	...	85	2·05	75	1·85	104	120·50	97	112·50

REMARKS.

WOOL.—Decrease of Exports, 76 bales and 188 bags.

On September 30, 1862, some 60,000 arrobas of wool were in the market, and a like amount in the country districts, equivalent to 3,600 bales, forming an excess of real production over and above that of the year 1861 of 3,500 bales, or 5¾ per cent.

SHEEP SKINS, during the twelvemonth, show an increase of 4,540 bales, exported chiefly to Bordeaux and Cette. Average annual increase, 58/0/0.

CHAPTER VI.

ASCENT OF THE PARANÁ.

My first Ascent of the Paraná—Our Water-way in the S.S. 'Dolorçitas'—Physical Aspect of the Country—Gorgeousness of Birds encountered in our Passage—Point Obligado—On Shore at an Estancia—Horses making Bricks—Horses threshing Corn—A Horse churning Butter—Beggarmen on Horseback—A Dentist operating whilst on Horseback—Gallant Bearing of the Gaucho Tribe — Peculiarities of Dress — Curious Stirrups — Component Parts of 'Recado'—Skill and Agility—Sport of 'El Pialar'—Games of 'El Pato' and 'La Sortija'—Mode of Salutation—Drinking—Bravery—Enormous Spurs seen by Mr. Darwin at Chile exceeded by those at a City on the Paraná—Accredited Feats of Gaucho Skill and Endurance—The 'Bolas' and 'Lasso'—Origin of the latter as described by Mr. Prescott in his *History of the Conquest of Peru*—What Mr. Coghlan saw of the Chaco Indians—Hunting Ostriches with the Bola.

I CAN hardly consider myself presumptuous in believing that few travellers who have made an ascent of the Paraná for the first time have done so with a more agreeable impression of its beauty than I experienced. The only drawback connected with this pleasure is the consciousness of being unable fully to describe it. My readers will, however, be indulgent enough to give me credit for an effort to do my best.

Our water-way in the little steamer 'Dolorçitas,'* after leaving Buenos Ayres, was through one of the narrow passages that are the boundaries of islets, higher up than, as well as parallel with, the island of Martin Garcia. As we steam along and pass the estancias of wealthy farmers, I observe on the banks hundreds of cows, large troops of horses, and flocks of sheep, in numbers sufficient to puzzle even the calculating Pedder. There

* This vessel, under the command of her owner and navigator, my esteemed friend Captain Bruce, did great service to the Buenos Ayrean government during the recent war.

GAUCHO BREAKING IN A WILD HORSE.

are very few wild trees to be seen, except on the highlands an occasional specimen of the Ombu or Algaroba species. The residences are invariably surrounded by groves or shrubberies of peach trees. The physical aspect of the islands is quite flat, and, until we advance a few hundred miles, there is no elevation above a few feet close to the river's side. Now and then—as, for example, when passing through the creek called the 'Baradero'—I catch a glimpse of high land, on part of which there is a convent or chapel; but the whole country is uncultivated, except in isolated patches near the compounds of the tillers. Flocks of wild ducks and snipe are seen in abundance; wild turkeys likewise, with occasionally a group of flamingoes, whose scarlet plumage forms a strikingly dazzling object in the bright sunshine. Indeed, birds of various kinds are about us everywhere. Passing through one of these island passages, you see strewing the banks on the mainland side the skeletons of cows and horses, while other poor brutes are lying in the agonies of death; for the mud at the extreme edge of the water is too soft to support them; hence, when they go down to drink, they are swamped in its sponginess, and must therefore remain to die.

Steaming on, we pass or meet several small river-craft engaged in the coasting trade between Monte Video, Buenos Ayres, and the towns up the river, until we land at an estancia, where cows, horses, and sheep are bred and nurtured—the cows and bullocks chiefly for the hides and meat, disposed of as already described at a saladero—sheep for their wool—while horses are reared for every possible purpose, and are turned to use whether dead or alive.

Horses dead! Their skins are tanned; the grease of the mare's body is used for light, and for many oleaginous purposes. Close to one of our towns is a rancho or hut belonging to a brickmaker, and there, between his door and the kiln, is an immense pile—as high as an ordinary house—of dead horses, whose bodies are to be used for burning the bricks. Mares' tongues, preserved, are sold in the market as luxuries; hoofs, skulls, shank,

thigh, and other bones of the animal, as well as the hair of the mane and tail, are exported hence to England, America, and other places across the sea in large quantities. At the saladeros, too, they slaughter mares in hundreds for their hides and grease, the operation being conducted by crunching the animal's skull with a mallet, after it has been brought to the ground by means of a lasso thrown round the feet. One can scarcely travel a mile through the camp without seeing a dead horse somewhere.

Horses alive! At many stations on the river they fish on horseback, by riding into a considerable depth of water and throwing a peculiar kind of net, which is drawn back to the shore by the horse. Our letters are delivered at the door by a rat-tat in regular English style from the postman, who is on horseback. The daily journal is brought to us by a cavalier, who hands it in without dismounting; even a beggarman rides up every Saturday to solicit '*Una limosna por el amor de Dios*,' and he has a license from the police in the shape of a piece of branded wood suspended round his neck. The aristocracy of beggary is evident in this fellow too; for on one occasion, being offered cold meat and bread by my servant, he rode off indignantly, saying he wanted money to buy cigarritos.

Horses making bricks! Ay, incredible as it may appear, there are the very animals which dragged the dead bodies of their brethren to be made fuel of at the brick-kilns before mentioned, now driven round and round in a circus, tramping into malleable mud, clay, and water mixed together, and doing everything in the brickmaking except the moulding.

Horses threshing corn! Here at our friend's estancia I see another large circus, styled a 'Hera,' in which are placed several sheaves of wheat, and into this are turned fifteen to twenty horses; a mounted man goes in also, and drives these animals with whip and yell round the circus until all the corn is thrashed by their tramping.

Horses churning butter! A novel sort of thing it is to see a bag made of hide, into which the milk is put when it is turned sufficiently sour; this bag, fastened to

a long strip of rope hide, is attached at the other end to the leather girth which is round the horse's body, the latter is then mounted by a gaucho, and ridden at a hard pace over the camp for a sufficient length of time to secure the making of the butter, by bumping the milk-bag against the ground.

A gaucho without his steed is an impracticability. To move his furniture, consisting of beds, chairs, tables, crockery, or hardware, the horse's back is fitted to the burden. Coffins are conveyed to the burying-ground by being strapped transversely on a horse's loins; and one would scarcely be surprised to hear of a specimen of the semi-centaur under consideration, going asleep or cooking his dinner on horseback, more especially with the picture before us of a dentist operating on a poor fellow's grinders, the patient and his physician being both mounted.

No crusader of olden time could have borne himself more proudly at the head of a gallant regiment bound to the Holy Land than does the gaucho, who guides a troop of twenty to thirty carretas, each drawn by six bullocks, across the Pampas to Cordova or Mendoza. On his saddle, chiefly made of untanned horse-hide and sheep-skin, he sits with the consciousness that he is the horse's master. Indeed it is rarely that the real gaucho puts his foot in a stirrup—for practical purposes of riding never—as it is only on state occasions that he uses them. Stirrups made in this country are of a triangular form, of iron or silver, with the base fabricated after the fashion of a filigree eruet-stand, though on a diminutive scale. At the museum in Buenos Ayres I saw some of these triangular stirrips △, that were described as having been brought from Paraguay, made of hard wood, so large, clumsy, and heavy, as to constitute in themselves a load for a horse. With such heavy stirrups, it may be imagined what a weight the gaucho's horse has to bear, when we consider the component parts of the saddle or recado.

The recado (recao), literally the gaucho's 'bed by night and chest of drawers by day,' may be considered

his whole household furniture, for it serves him as a saddle as well as a mat to sleep on. It consists of the following parts:—

No. 1. *Caronillo*, a sheep-skin placed next the horse's back.

No. 2. *Jerga primera*, a piece of carpet about a yard square put over the caronillo.

No. 3. *Jerga segunda*, some of the same, but smaller in extent, forming the next layer. These two jergas generally serve for the covering of the gaucho or other traveller when he sleeps in the open Pampas.

No. 4. *Carona de vaca*, a piece of untanned cow-hide of the same size as the following.

No. 5. *Carona de zuela*, about a square yard of tanned cow-hide, which is adorned by figures pressed on the hide with red-hot iron.

No. 6. *The recado proper*, to which the stirrup-leathers are attached, and which is made generally of wood and straw, covered over with tanned leather or zuela.

No. 7. *The cincha*, made of very strong raw hide, and composed of two pieces joined at one end, each by iron rings. One of these is extended over the horse's back across the recado, whilst the other goes under his belly, and both are hauled taut by a *correon* or leather girth. It is to one of the iron rings in this part of the harness that a hook is attached for the rope, fixed to a carriage or cart, for the horse to draw. Consequently, all the traction power being at one side only, much and frequent need exists for rearranging the *cinchas*.

No. 8. *Cojinillo* is a woollen cloth, put over the cincha, and black or white, as the fancy of the rider dictates. This has likewise the name of *pellon*. It is sometimes, but not always, covered by

No. 9. *Sobre puesto*, a piece of carpet smaller than the jerga. Or here we may have the fleshy side of an *aguara* (a chaco wolf), or of a *no-nato* skin (an unborn foal); and the whole is secured on the horse by

No. 10. *Sobre cincha*, a strap which envelopes all,

and which is fastened round the horse's body by a buckle.

Besides all this, the gaucho's horse often carries round his neck a girdle—the *fiador*—a silver strap across the forehead part of the bridle, entitled a *chapeado*,* and a glittering silver belt, sometimes of flower pattern, and often of colossal proportions, around the breast. This last is entitled the *pretal*.

The skill and endurance of the gaucho in the management of horses is very remarkable. One of these men is reported to have stood on the transverse bar, which crosses over the gate of a corral, and dropped down upon the back of a horse, whilst the animal, in company with several others, without bridle or saddle, was at full gallop out of the enclosure. What made the feat more adroit, was the fact of his having permitted a looker-on to select the horse for him to bestride before the whole lot were driven out. The endurance of the gaucho is also striking; and I have been told of a man well known at Buenos Ayres having ridden a distance of seventy leagues—that is to say, two hundred and ten miles—in one day to that city. Señor Don Carlos Hurtado, of Buenos Ayres, informs me that the great gaucho game, in which the famous Rosas was most proficient, was what is called *el pialar*, that is, catching horses by lassoing their feet. (The ordinary mode of doing this round the neck is called *enlasar*.) Two lines of horsemen—each from ten to twenty in number—are placed at distances so far apart as to allow a mounted gaucho to pass between them. This man is to gallop as fast as he can from one end to the other—in fact, to run the gauntlet. Every horseman in the lines between which he passes is furnished with a lasso. As he gallops up to the end of the line, the first lasso is thrown; should it miss him the second is cast; and so on. The dexterity evidenced by the watchfulness of men able to throw in such rapid succession after a horse which is galloping, whilst they

* Pronounced chapeão.

are standing, is truly expert. At length the horse is pinned, and down he falls as if he were shot. And now the activity of the gaucho is displayed, for he comes on his feet without any injury, smoking his cigarette as coolly as when he lighted it at the starting-post.

The original popularity of Rosas was founded on his gaucho dexterity.

The game of 'el pato' is performed by sewing a cooked duck into a piece of hide, leaving a leather point at each end for the hand to grasp. This play having been in former times limited in its carousal to the feast of St. John (or San Juan), a gaucho took it up. Whoever is the smartest secures the duck, and gallops away to any house where he knows a woman residing who bears the name of Juana—Joan I suppose she would be called in English—it is an established rule that the lady of this name should give a four-real piece (i.e. 1*s.* 6*d.*), either with the original duck returned or another equally complete. Then away he gallops to another house, where lives a maiden of the name of Leonora, followed by a troop of his gaucho colleagues, trying to snap the duck-bag out of his hand. With it, of course, must be delivered up the four-real piece in the best of good humour. Falls and broken legs have often been the result of this game.

'Juego de la sortija' is a class of sport played by having a small finger-ring fastened under a gibbet, beneath which a gaucho gallops, and tries to tilt off the ring with a skewer, which he holds in his hand. This is done for a prize.

The salutation between two gauchos—even though they be the best of friends, who have not met for a long time—is prefixed by a pass of arms with their knives. The conduct of these men is in general marked by sobriety, but when the 'patron' pays them their wages, they often buy a dozen of brandy or of gin, and this is all drunk, or spilled in drinking, by one man at a single sitting.

It often happens in the gaucho communities that some one gains a reputation for bravery. To prove his

courage, this hero goes to a *pulperia*, with a bottle in one hand and a knife in the other, stands at the door, and turns out all the occupants. One gaucho in the north and another in the south hear of each other's bravery, obtain a meeting, and, after returning compliments, draw out their knives and fight to the death.

The gaucho dress is peculiar: a poncho, which is placed over the head by a hole in its centre, and which falls over the body to the hips. This is often of a very gay pattern, especially on Sundays and holidays. The lower garment is a curious combination of bed-gown and Turkish trousers, named *calzonçillos*: it is bordered by a fringe, sometimes of rich lace, from two to six inches in depth. Enormous spurs form part of the toilette. I saw a pair on a gaucho at the estancia of my friend Dr. Perez, that measured seven inches in diameter. These were of a larger size than those mentioned by Mr. Darwin in his 'Journal of Researches,' describing the 'Beagle's' voyage round the world, and which he saw in Chile, measuring six inches in the same direction as aforesaid. The boots for working purposes are made of untanned hide, but those for holiday dress are often of patent leather with bright scarlet tops. Many of the gauchos wear purple or yellow handkerchiefs over their heads, inside the sombrero, and others have wide belts around their bodies, that are glistening with silver dollars tacked on. The costume of a gaucho is, however, only complete when he is on horseback with the *bolas*, the *lasso*, and a knife at his girdle. The bolas consist of two balls, which are fastened at the end of two short leathern ropes, and thrown by means of another short thong—all three being secured together—when they are whirled round the head of the thrower before propulsion, which is so efficaciously managed as to bring down at once the horse or cow in whose legs they get entangled. Mr. Prescott, in his admirable work on the 'History and Conquest of Peru,' when alluding to the attack made by the Peruvians on their ancient capital of Cuzco, then (A.D. 1535) occupied by the Spanish invaders under Pizarro, writes thus of the *lasso*:

'One weapon peculiar to South American warfare was used to some effect by the Peruvians. This was the lasso —a long rope with a noose at the end, which they adroitly threw over the rider, or entangled with it the legs of his horse, so as to bring them both to the ground. More than one family fell into the hands of the enemy by this expedient.' The knowledge of the weapon was therefore, in all probability, derived from this quarter. The horse-riding of the Chaco Indians, even in our day, surpasses that of the gaucho. Fancy a troop of horses apparently riderless, galloping at full speed; yet each of these animals is managed by a man who, with one arm over the neck of his brute, and with his other hand guiding a bridle as well as grasping a lance, supports the whole weight of his body by the back of the feet near the toes, clinging on the horse's spine above his loins—the rider's body being thus extended, under cover of the steed's side. As quick as thought he is up and standing on the horse's back, with a war-cry of defiance—although, according to Captain Page, U.S.N., never flinging away his javelin, for with him it must be a hand-to-hand fight—whilst with equal rapidity he is down again, so as to be protected by the body of the horse, which is all the time in full gallop.

Mr. Coghlan, C.E., and now attached to the Buenos Ayres government, writes of those whom he saw when exploring the Salado del Norte: 'The riding of the Indians is wonderful. The gauchos even give their horses some preliminary training; but the Indian catches him (of course with the lasso), throws him down, forces a wooden bit into his mouth, with a piece of hide binds it fast to the lower jaw, and rides him. I have seen a man at the full gallop of his horse put his hand on the mane and jump forward on his feet, letting the animal go on without a check, merely to put his hand to something.'

HUNTING OSTRICHES WITH THE BOLA.

CHAPTER VII.

LIFE IN SOUTH AMERICA.

Dogs of the Argentine Territory — Their Characteristics — The 'Serenos,' or Watchmen—Peculiarities of their Cries—Heat of Paraná Cities—Dust-storm—The 'Tormenta'—How the Dust covers and penetrates into everything—Pleasantness of a Dust 'Tormenta' when one is in Bed—Its accessory Noises—Keeping out the Dust—Tormenta at Buenos Ayres—Ride in the Camp—Bullock Carts—Definition of them by Mr. Mansfield—Troops of Mules—The Diligencia with its Gaucho Postillions—Don Louis Sausse, the Impresario—Experiences in a Diligencia from Tucuman to Cordova—*Very* unlike Tom Pinch's Stage-coaching from Salisbury to London, chiefly on Account of Natural History Contingencies—The solitary Rancho and its Inhabitants—Women, Children, and Dogs—'Yerba' and 'Maté'—Cow-skull for Chair—Paterfamilias in South America—Politeness and Hospitality—Truthfulness of Sketch—Not applicable to Guacho Tribes however.

Of the other peculiarities, here the most remarkable in city as well as country life is the canine tribe. Dogs of every breed, size, and condition, from the tinker's cur to the huge mastiff or bull-dog—from the French poodle to the native 'pelado,' which is about the shape and size of an Italian greyhound, and is generally of a brownish grey colour, and perfectly devoid of hair, save a white top-knot at the end of its tail, and another on the top of its head. The parent stock of these dogs is reported to have been brought from the Sandwich Islands. I saw bull-dogs at Monte Video, the very types of helpless indolence and obesity, with scarcely energy enough to loll out their enormous tongues. During the day (especially in summer time) they never appear except singly in the streets. It is a trait of theirs, too, that a dog, when alone, is never known to bark at or notice anybody; but as evening approaches they come out and howl at every horse and carriage passing by, as though jealous that anything with four legs or four wheels

should dispute with them the occupation of the streets. Through the whole night they continue their yelling, and although the police in the majority of towns are very active in thinning their number by poison as well as the sword, they seem to increase under persecution.

A peculiarity in the discriminating powers of the Argentine dogs, first mentioned to me by Mr. Tilston, has been verified by my own experience. In the towns

THE WATCHMAN.

they bark at gauchos or beggarmen, whereas in the suburbs or country, amongst the ranchos, it is only a well-dressed individual that is favoured by their snarling notices.

But the dogs have not all the nightly serenading in the cities to themselves. At ten o'clock the stranger accustomed to the quiet of an English town is startled by a mournful wail, reminding him of what he has read

in old times of the melancholy *ululatus* of the banshee in Ireland; and this is the watchman, whose title is 'sereno.' A real old Charley he is too, as we see him pass our door on a winter moonlight night, with his grey top-coat, cap like a monk's cowl, long spear, and lantern. It occupies him at least a minute and a half to drawl out—for he pronounces every letter—the cry of 'L-a-s - d-i-e-z - han d-a-d-o - y - s-e-r-e-n-o'—that is to say, 'Ten o'clock has struck and it's serene'—a melody which is repeated by every watchman in town at the same hour.* This refrain is chanted each half hour during the night, with no difference except as regards the time, and that occasionally the words 'y sereno' are changed into 'y nublado,' indicating a brewing in the clouds of something tempestuous.

Sun-heat and dust by day—watchmen and dogs throughout the night!—these are strongly marked characteristics of cities on the river Paraná. Everyone who has been for any time resident in a tropical climate must be aware of the intense heat caused by the sun. Although the Plate (like the Paraná) is situated in parallels of latitude some degrees south of the southernmost limits allowed to the Tropic of Capricorn, the temperature during our summer time is as intensely hot as I have ever felt it in the neighbourhood of the equator.

* A very amusing illustration of sereno watchfulness is contained in the following sketch, copied from the *Buenos Ayres Standard*, June 27, 1863:—'A terrible row occurred, a few nights ago, between two "serenos." One fellow was shouting out "Half-past eleven o'clock, and all serene!" when, just as he turned the corner, he met one of his companions, who was crying out "Twelve o'clock, and cloudy!" The Calle Bolmar man demanded, in the most peremptory manner, what the other meant by shouting out such a lie; and the answer received was the poke of a lance, and a blow on his bread-basket with an almost extinguished lantern. Then the fun commenced. The old lances were like needles without a point, and did not even suffice to tickle the jolly watchmen. After becoming mutually tired of the spearing game, and the night being very cold, they set to wrestle a little. Unfortunately there was a good deal of mud in the street, and the combatants acquired some real estate. Our informant, who was passing down at the time, observing the prostrate figures of the nocturnal singers, inquired into the cause. The combatants, having explained the difficulty, agreed to leave the matter in dispute to the passers-by, who decided they were both in the wrong, as it was past four o'clock in the morning, and nearly as bright as day.'

The dust from the Pampas and in the streets seems to me one of the most peculiarly indigenous products of this part of the world. It is not a heavy white sand, like that of the Sahara, but is a fine floury powder —nevertheless very far from being impalpable, as it is frequently mixed up with particles of gravel.

The word 'tormenta' is the Castilian term for thunderstorm and tempest, of which the quantity of dust is the most potent aggravation.

Standing on the azotea (or roof terrace) of my house, I fancy it is a London November fog that has emigrated to the other side of the river, save that, instead of penetrating cold, which is the invariable accompaniment to that kind of thick weather in the modern Babylon, here we have an oppressive heat. Casting my eyes, whilst I have eye-sight to do it, in the direction of the Pampas, I see another instalment of the fog advancing rapidly; and, from what I have more than once experienced, I have reason to fear that, unless I go down into the house as speedily as I can, the chances are I may be smothered by a few tons of dust in as many minutes.

This was not my earliest experience of the storm. I was in bed on the first occasion of my witnessing the 'tormenta.' I at once became sensible of small particles of dust being wafted on the hot air, and driven into my eyes, nose, ears, and mouth. A general feeling of raspiness over the body was the next sensation. In double quick time I heard small pebbles rattling over the housetop, or beating, impelled by a furious wind, like hailstones against the windows. The dust was coming in everywhere—through the keyhole, by the tops and bottoms and behind the hinges of doors as well as windows. It covered all things in the room, and held me in temporary dread as to the possibility of its being a forewarning that chaos was coming again. Not satisfied with its assault on nose, eyes, ears, and mouth, it burrowed under the sheets, inside of my shirt, and down the back, making my linen feel as though it were made of sand-paper. Then I began to imagine

my body was gradually becoming converted into a grinding stone, gritty enough to sharpen the household knives upon.

Once I was caught by a tempest of this kind in the street. Crack! bang! rattle! My first ideas were of a platoon of infantry, practising target shooting somewhere in the neighbourhood, or that a revolution on terra firmâ had broken out to equalise the balance of power with the meteorological one now in process of developement, till I see as well as I can (with my eyes half full of dust) that it is the shopkeepers who are barricading their doors and windows. This is done with a universal spurt, as if they were all simultaneously under the influence of a galvanic battery, and is intended to keep out the dust.

Keep out the dust indeed! To try and stop the current of the Paraná with a gridiron would be as feasible! From what I have already experienced, it appears to me as if a regiment of models of Hercules, with their Augean stable brushes, would fail in accomplishing that object, for before I arrive at the corner of the street, which is only half a square from my house, I am powdered, pelted, and almost blinded with dust and gravel showering about me, and filling my eyes and throat. I must be cautious of advancing, with the probable alternative of bumping my head against a wall, or driving it through a window. But a vivid flash of lightning and a roll of thunder preface the down-pouring of rain, which, mingling with the particles of dust in the air, covers me with a coating of mud, so that when I arrive at my own house I present the appearance of a sweep just out of his native element. At Buenos Ayres this variety of 'tormenta' is sometimes aggravated in its disagreeableness by being mixed with clouds of thistle fibres, that are blown across from the camp, and give the luckless wight who is caught in the storm the semblance of having been dragged through a flour sack or feather bed, and then ducked in a muddy horse-pond.

After a refreshing bath, however, and a night's rest, the

air of the day succeeding a storm of this kind imparts sensations of elasticity such as I have never experienced in any other part of the world. It induces me to be off for a ride, for I feel as if young blood were coursing through my veins. Into the fresh camp, where the wild alfalfa is glistening after yesterday's rain, the scent of chamomile blossoms and wild verbenas comes stealing on the breeze, and the bright sun makes everything glad. I pass a line of twenty carretas on their road to Cordova, each drawn by six bullocks. These locomotives are graphically described by Mr. Mansfield * as 'strange crosses between bathing machines and gipsy carts, with a touch of the pig-sty about them—small platforms of wood, mounted on enormous wheels, six or seven feet in diameter, and roofed over with hides, with walls of mattle.' To observe the slow rate at which they crawl along—to know that from one port alone on the Paraná†—Rosario—they make at the rate of 8,000 journeys in the year through the Argentine provinces, carrying an amount of 15,000 tons of merchandise at the varying freights of 20*l.* to 36*l.* per ton—that from three to four months are occupied in a journey which a railway would accomplish in a few days—and to think over these things, in sight of such lumbering conveyances, urges my mind to serious reflections about the future of South America.

On this same road I meet troops of mules bearing panniers of fruit—generally preserved grapes, figs, and peaches, and also blocks of copper from the interior provinces. I pull up awhile to gaze at a diligencia, which is coming along, and which has a picturesque savagery in its appearance. It is drawn by six horses going at a steady canter, each steed mounted by a postillion, who is dressed in the fanciful gaucho costume. There is no incumbrance of harness on these animals, for they are attached to the vehicle by long strips of leather rope, fastened to the leather cincture which goes around the body and constitutes the saddle-girth. The diligencia

* *Paraguay, Brazil, and the Plate*, p. 186.

† See *La Confédération Argentine*. By A. Du Graty, p. 185.

is accompanied by a cart of the London Parcels Delivery Company pattern, which is drawn by four horses caparisoned and mounted like those in the larger carriage, and is used for the conveyance of mail-bags, luggage of passengers, as well as small 'encomiendas' or parcels of goods. Both of these belong to the line of 'iniciadores y correos nacionales,' or, in plain English, mail and passenger coaches, for the organisation of which through the provinces arrangements are entered into between the government and private contractors.*

The appearance of the locomotives leaving their stables at Rosario, however, bears about as much resemblance to what they are in the provinces as a ship going out of Liverpool or London docks to the same vessel in the fury of an equinoctial gale in the Bay of Biscay. Subsequent to this, I returned on one from Tucuman to Cordova, our journey of above one hundred and eighty leagues occupying fifteen days. From my journal I extract the following:—*February* 17. 'The excitement of travelling with an express train through the darkest tunnel, in and out of the Menai bridge tube, or along the precipitous sea-cliffs of Wicklow, is trifling compared to the journey from Tucuman to Cordova in such weather as we have now—rain falling as if a drop never fell before, and this continuing day after day and night after night for more than a fortnight—the roads scarcely distinguishable with pools of mud and water. Ten riders on as many horses, the former shouting at and whipping the latter with their leather whips, the 'rebenques'—the horses galloping and splashing up mud and water—a steed now and then stumbling on his knees or hips, and lifted up by his rider as quickly as he falls down—another horse getting his leg entangled in the hide harness, called the "cuarto," and disengaging himself unconsciously by a furious kick—whilst the

* The present impresario of these is Don Louis Sausse, who lives at Rosario, and has a manufactory for his coaches there. His contract with the national government is to carry the mails for five years to the provinces, and for this service he receives a subsidy of three thousand Bolivian dollars per month.

diligencia is rolling through the mud and water along the uneven roads like a heaving boat at sea.'

Even in the best of weather it must not be supposed that a ride on such a conveyance will bear any resemblance to Tom Pinch's journey from Salisbury to London, were it from no other dissimilitude than the many contingencies of natural history encountered at the stopping places for the night—of which more hereafter.

A RANCHO.

Somewhat further on, and as I approach the solitude of the camp, I come to an isolated rancho. As there is not the smallest portion of cultivation visible around it for as great a distance as the eye can embrace to the horizon's boundary, one cannot avoid stopping to have a look at its inhabitants. It is a small hut about ten feet long by five in breadth, with walls of mud and roof of straw, but having neither chimney nor window, therefore possessing no means of ingress for the light of heaven save with its denizens through the door. These are a man dressed in the most perfect deshabille of a gaucho

garment, with a Castilian face, a woman having long black hair, heavy eyebrows, low forehead, with general scowl which characterises the South American Indian, and four young children of various ages, as dirty as needs be, and having the *triste* expression of countenance that is always associated in childhood with scanty fare. A draw-well is outside the door, and a horse stands near, from whose back, no doubt, the man of the house has been temporarily severed—for I am beginning to regard the gaucho and his steed as naturally inseparable. The woman is sucking from a long tube (a bombilla) placed in a little round cup (the maté), which contains an infusion of yerba or Paraguayan tea —the *Ilex Paraguanensis* * of botanists. This seems a universal condiment all through the River Plate countries, for it is drunk by the rich as well as by the poor. No furniture is in the house save two moveable beds—*catres*—which are standing up against the wall, a trunk in the corner, containing God knows what, and a brazero with a little fire in it, having a kettle on the top. The woman is seated on a cow's skull, which is the only seat on the premises. A huge piece of raw beef hangs from the roof, and outside are four dogs that barked on my approach with as much vigour as if they were guarding Her Majesty's mint instead of the miserable collection before me.

On enquiry I find the man is peon-gaucho in charge of a flock of sheep for a gentleman, whose estancia is a few leagues off. Every day he rides with a piece of raw beef to his family, and this—of course cooked in some way, but without the accompaniment of bread, salt, or any kind of vegetable—constitutes the sole sustenance of

* There are two qualities of this herb in Paraguaya, styled respectively the caa-guazu (large herb) and caa-mi (small herb). These are evidently names of the Guarani (Indian) dialect. When the leaves are fit to be pulled, they are gathered, toasted, and pulverised. This is done under a shed, made of posts and covered with the branches of trees. It is called a 'barbacua. The yerba is packed up in cow-hide bags, each of which is entitled a 'raido.' Besides several plantations in the interior of the republic, there are four on the river's bank, namely, Caa-Guazu, Igatumi, Saruma, and Ay, where it is cultivated. The quantity of yerba exported from Paraguaya in a year is incalculable.

the family. Yet the cow's skull was vacated for me, with an invitation to get off my horse. I was offered a maté, and had there been anything else in the house it would as surely have been placed at my disposal. Here I have before me a convincing proof of the politeness and hospitality evinced everywhere in South America.

'No rough-shod equestrianism or treading on one's neighbour's corns is permitted in a country where "gents" are unknown and gentlemen universal; for the South American Spaniard of the Pampas, unlettered though he may be, retains all the instinctive politeness, the frank and self-possessed yet respectful bearing of the parent race. He exhibits a refinement of which masters of ceremonies and guides to etiquette only succeed in teaching a dismal burlesque in the land of gentility and Jenkins. Prone to anger amongst each other when provoked, and swift in their resentment of premeditated insult, the native herdsman of the plains, the gaucho and the peon, are simple and inoffensive; courteous and cordial where civility is shown to them; prompt to do as well as to acknowledge a kindness; delighted with the life they lead—for ever in the saddle; and eager that others should participate in the pleasures of an existence they relish themselves with a zest of which no length of years seems ever to abate the edge.'

I do not know who is the author of the foregoing extract from a paper entitled 'Paterfamilias,' in the River Plate, sent out to me by Mr. Neill, Consul-general of the Uruguayan Republic in London, but I do know that it is vividly truthful, from many cases that have come within my experience whilst journeying through the provinces. Of course this does not apply to the pure gaucho of town or country.

CHAPTER VIII.

SAN PEDRO.

San Pedro—Its early Foundation—Blocking up of the Deep River Channel opposite the Town by its early Inhabitants—No Relic of Jesuitical Building here—Its old Chapel and its new unfinished one—Solitary Aspect of the Town—San Pedro a healthy Position—A 'Temporal' Storm here—Its Difference from a 'Tormenta,' and exceeding Severity — Obligado Pass, across which Rosas placed the Chain—Beauty of the River—Passage from hence to San Nicolas—This Town celebrated by the Convention of 1852—Steam Flour Mill—Arroyo del Medio—Villa Constitucion—Arrival at Rosario.

THE first city on the river's bank after quitting Buenos Ayres, upward bound, is that of San Pedro, reported to me as one of the most ancient, founded by the early Spanish colonists.

Fronting the town is a spacious bay, in which the river has a depth of from six to nine fathoms close to the shore. There is no access to this now for large vessels, as, unfortunately, a deep passage which once extended from the mouth of the Baradero to Obligado Point, a distance of between fifteen and seventeen miles, and which swept the shore of San Pedro, was blocked up by the inhabitants before 1810. This was done with the intention of trying to obstruct a Spanish squadron at the time, on its way up the river, chartered with the proposed object of destroying the germs of independence, then rapidly growing to maturity.

There is no building here of the kind, or even evidence of a ruin of such a building, as is described by Mr. Hadfield*— 'the convent of San Pedro, another remarkable establishment of the Jesuits, situated on a rising ground, and where a branch of the main river runs.' The old chapel is a long building with a low azotea roof, its

* *Brazil and River Plate*, page 323.

side with many-cloistered arches facing the river. Adjoining it is a quantity of old bricks, mixed with clay, that are evidently the wreck of something, but of what no one could tell me. Like all other cities in South America, San Pedro is built in cuadras or squares on the plan of a chess-board. It has its plaza, with the usual Liberty column in the centre; but this latter is as yet an unfinished brick pillar, devoid of plaster, and therefore unadorned by any inscription. At the upper end of the plaza, but within the square, is a large building intended for a new church, which, although commenced many years ago, is still unfinished, and has its doors bricked up.

There is no evidence of life or business in San Pedro; for standing at the corner of a street, during any time of the day or night, and looking up or down a vista of half a dozen cuadras, no sign of existence presents itself save now and then a tottering horse carrying a feeble native, and leaving one for the moment doubtful as to which in all propriety should be the bearer and which the borne.

That San Pedro is a healthy position may be inferred from the fact that, although possessing a population of a few thousand, it has but one botica (apothecary's shop) within its municipal boundaries.

My first acquaintance with a 'temporal' was made at San Pedro. This form of meteorological outbreak differs in this respect from the tormenta—that it is always accompanied by rain as well as lightning and thunder. It differs also in the length of its duration. A 'temporal' may last from a few hours to as many days, and during its existence may be characterised by the most terrible elements of an inter-tropical tornado. Previous to the outbreak, there are generally two or three days and nights of rain, with a surly lowering atmosphere, that makes everything, every place, and everybody gloomy and depressed. Then, as if the clerk of the weather had made up his mind to prove his power, without further warning comes the terrible crash of a 'temporal,' knocking down ranchos, flood-

ing houses, unroofing stores, drowning sheep and lambs by dozens. To it generally succeeds a health-bearing breeze from the south-west, blowing over the Pampas—hence called a pampero—which dries up the earth very rapidly, infusing during its continuance a new life into all nature.

Twelve miles higher up than San Pedro, and thirty miles before reaching San Nicolas, we pass by Obligado, rendered famous as the place where Rosas, in 1845, had a chain placed across the river to intercept the English and French fleet, which, under Sir Charles Hotham, soon cut its way through. Part of the mud-turret by which the chain was fixed still remains, and there is near it the pretty estancia of Señor Castra.

Between this and San Nicolas the passage is very beautiful; for with all its monotony of scenery, its odd algaroba or ombu tree here and there, its marshy islands and its low cliffs, there are views on this river that are enchantingly picturesque. I cannot say that the agreeable impressions of its scenery may be defined by any features that could be particularly described—believing, as I do, that the exhilarating influence of the morning or evening air, so delicious, cool, and refreshing, has much to do with one's impressions. But here in the setting sun and from the deck of our steamer I am gazing at what appear many sheets of water, diversified with small islands of the brightest emerald hue, a gentle elevation on the mainland, a clump of lofty trees on an island, many birds warbling merrily, sails of ships going up or down the river, dotted about like phantom spectres—the whole forming such a panorama of beauty as is rarely to be met with in any other part of the world.

San Nicolas, the next town passed by, is famous chiefly as having been the place where, on May 30, 1852, was signed the first declaration of republicanism, placing the government of the provinces under the form of a general congress. The resolutions at this meeting, which was attended by all the provincial governors, appointed General Urquiza commander-in-chief of the united armies of the provinces, with the

title of 'Provisional Director of the Argentine Confederation.'

The population of this town is between five and six thousand. On its southern side is a steam flour-mill. Five miles above San Nicolas the Arroyo del Medio, which is the dividing line between the provinces of Buenos Ayres and Santa Fé, flows into the Paraná.

Higher up we pass 'Villa Constitucion'—a settlement founded by a private company on the bank of the river, at a place known as the Puerto de las Piedras ('Port of Stones'), about eleven leagues below Rosario, and not more than three leagues from the battle-field of Pavon. By the census of 1858 it appears to have contained only 397 inhabitants. At the time of its commencement in 1857, each settler was allowed 2,500 square yards of ground, on condition that he would have a dwelling, with a wall and a hedge around the ground, erected within a period of four months. Houses built in the plaza, or principal streets marked out in the plan of the town, were ordered to be built of brick and with azotea roofs. There is little or no trade done here.

A very tortuous channel exists hence for thirty miles, when the spires of a church, a large block of building (the custom-house), a line of willow trees on the right bank, with several houses, ranchos, roads, and banks mingled in confusion, and a quantity of tiny shipping in the port, indicate to us the city of Rosario.

RIVERSIDE VIEW OF ROSARIO CITY.

CHAPTER IX.

ROSARIO.

Geographical Extent of Santa Fé Province—Its Departments—Census of Population in 1858—Rosario and its Districts—Boundaries of Rosario Department—Original Settlement here in 1725—Importance of its Topographical Position—'Differential Duties'—Battles of Cepeda and Pavon—Beach at Rosario—Plaza 25 de Mayo—Church—Policia—Plaza de las Carretas—Saladeros and Mills—Carreta-racing on the Beach—'Juego á la Cincha'—Game of 'Suerte' and 'Culo'—Number of Houses in Rosario—Municipality and 'Tribunal de Comercio'—Lyceum and School of Arts—Rivers in Santa Fé Province—Port Charges in Rosario.

HAVING now come to the most important river port in the Paraná—for Buenos Ayres is in the La Plata—perhaps it may be as well to prefix a description of it by some details of the province in which it is situated.

The province of Santa Fé, then, comprises within its limits a geographical extent of a hundred and fifty-five leagues from north to south, and fifty from east to west.* It is divided into four departments; namely, its capital, Santa Fé, San José, San Geronimo, and Rosario. The whole of the province is a flat plain, and only in the neighbourhood of the River Salado, to the north, is there any appearance of forest. One-half of the exports from its capital are represented by the charcoal obtained from that wood. In the census of 1858 this province was represented as possessing a gross total population of 41,261 inhabitants.

Rosario is the southernmost of its departments, and is divided into fifteen different districts, namely—

Northern Section. Fortin San José.

Little River, canal of Ludueña, suburb of Rosario,

* This is on the authority of his Excellency Don Patricio Cullen, governor of the province.

Lower Desmochado, Upper Desmochado, Northern Saladillo, Lower Hondo.

Southern Section.	Upper Arroyo del	Medio
	Central do.	do.
	Lower do.	do.
Villa Constitucion.	Upper Pavon.	
	Central do.	
Southern Saladillo.		

At the end of 1859 the Rosario district was estimated to contain 250,000 head of cattle, and from 300,000 to 400,000 sheep. The census of 1858 computed the department as 22,751 inhabitants, or in fact more than half that of the whole province. It forms an imperfect parallelogram of about fifty-four miles SE. to NW. by seventy-two miles NE. to SW.; bounded on the NE. by the River Paraná, which separates it from Entre Rios. You must not, nevertheless, suppose, as the maps would lead one to believe, that you can cross over in a few minutes in a boat, as you could from Liverpool to Woodside or from Chelsea to Vauxhall; for there are several large islands here. The distance through this net of islets is represented to me as from thirty to forty miles across, and constitutes part of the Delta, described by Commander Page as extending from Buenos Ayres up to Diamante. Its south-western boundary is the pampa or desert, said to be occupied by Indians, who, however, to my belief do not exist within hundreds of miles of Rosario. To the NW. it is limited by the Cacarañá river, which joins the Paraná about thirty-six miles above the city, and is the continuation of the Tercero, having its source in the Cordilleras, behind and south of the city of Cordova. Its south-western boundary is the Arroyo del Medio—the dividing line between Buenos Ayres and Santa Fé provinces.

According to Mr. Campbell, surveying engineer of the railway from this to Cordova, Rosario is situated in lat. 32° 55′ S., and long. 60° 30′ 50″ W.

This city was originally but a miserable hamlet,

founded in 1725 by Don Francisco Godoy and some of the Calchaqui Indians from the frontier of Santa Fé. It was created a parish in 1731, but continued little more than a village up to 1852, when the separation of Buenos Ayres from the other provinces made its geographical position of importance for the exports from Cordova, Santiago del Estero, Tucuman, San Juan, San Luis, and Catamarca. The differential duties sanctioned by national congress are believed by most people to have been the main pillars of Rosarian commerce during their existence. They levied an additional duty on all imported goods landed at Monte Video or Buenos Ayres, and paid duty for these, whilst those that came across the sea without having been put on shore till they arrived here were exempt. These duties not having been made law until July 19, 1856, and July 29, 1858, it might puzzle one to imagine how Rosario could, according to Commander Page, have grown up from 'a population of about 4,000 souls in 1853 to over 12,000 in 1855.' Contrary to the general opinion, I am inclined to believe that the advantageous position of Rosario as a port of outlet had as much to do with its rapid rise as its differential duties.

After the convention of peace signed at San José de Flores on November 10, 1859, subsequent to the battle of Cepeda, a law was sanctioned on December 24 in the same year abolishing these duties; and this, with the battle of Pavon, which placed the national authority in the hands of the Buenos Ayreans, caused, for a time at least, a complete collapse in the commercial prosperity of Rosario.

The returns of the custom-house, from its establishment in 1854 to the end of 1862—three years, in fact, after the differential duties were abolished—will show that Rosario has within it an importance beyond the influence of any such prohibitory enactments. Moreover, during the past two years, the custom-house duties in Rosario exceeded those of Buenos Ayres in proportion to population: and this appears to me another convincing proof of the importance of its interior

traffic. Goods paying duty in one place have nothing to pay in the other, pursuant to the regulation designated *removido*.

Even on the beach at Rosario, before ascending to the town, there is more stir of business than at any other city on the Paraná. The towers of the cathedral high up, and the large unsightly-looking custom-house on the edge of the river, are the first objects that attract attention. There are two wooden moles, from which passengers can walk ashore or go on board the steamers coming alongside. Ascending a steep hill we find ourselves at the end of a long vista of street, passing two half squares of which brings us to the 'Plaza 25 de Mayo.' Every city on the Paraná has either a street or square designated after that memorable date. The plaza before us is a spacious one, planted with double rows of 'paraiso' trees, and having in its centre a Liberty column, on whose pediment are painted inscriptions. On the side facing the cathedral, and looking down the river, is the figure of a glowing face, as of a rising sun, underlined by 'the 25th of May 1810.' The opposite side, facing the north, bears the date '9 de Julio 1816,' the day on which the Independence declaration was signed by the provincial representatives assembled in solemn conclave at Tucuman; whilst on each of the others are the inscriptions '30 Agosto 1856—Jura de la Constitucion Provincial,' and '12 Febrero 1860—Instalacion de la Municipalidad.' The column is enclosed by iron railings, at each inside corner of which is a plaster-of-paris statue on a small pillar rising about eight feet from the ground. The square of this plaza has a very pleasing appearance on a bright sunshiny day or a clear moonlight night—more especially in the latter case, when one of the military bands is playing. The cathedral possesses two lofty towers, one having a clock, the other a bell in it. These towers, the church itself, the column in the centre, the small statues on pillars, the department of policia—in fine, the *tout ensemble*, glistening either day or night, as

BULLOCK CARTS IN THE PLAZA DE LAS CARRETAS, ROSARIO.

bright as whitewash can make them, have a very cheerful effect.

A stroll through the town, laid out on the chessboard plan of all South American cities, will show a busy population, especially in Cordova and San Lorenzo Streets. The northern end of the former brings us to the Plaza de las Carretas, where are several hundreds of the large bullock-carts that trade to the interior provinces. Here on Sunday evenings is generally congregated a crowd of mounted gauchos, who are either spectators of the horse-racing, or take part in the amusement.

A neat little theatre, sometimes visited by an opera company from Buenos Ayres, a market-place neatly arranged and well supplied, a garden of recreation, a cock-pit and two ball-alleys, are the other public establishments of the town. About a league to the north of the city is an extensive saladero, formerly the property of General Urquiza, but now unworked. On the southern side we pass a small hospital established by the Beneficencia Society, and further on in this direction are three saladeros, only one of which is in operation ; two flour mills outside, turned by the River Saladillo, and one in the city worked by steam. The stretch of strand adjoining the river often presents a very animated appearance. Between the custom-house and the first mole all the sailing craft have their cargoes put in as well as discharged; for vessels such as cutters, schooners, and other small sail can be brought alongside the bank, even when the river is at low water, and emptied or loaded by planks communicating with the shore. Every horse drawing a car here is ridden by a *corredor*, who generally drives with a heavy load of wool or hides, keeping along the strand at a full gallop. Sometimes we may see half a dozen of these men, who are specimens of the Gaucho tribe, on their horses yoked to the cars, racing at a furious pace round the custom-house corner and along the beach; the various 'colours of the riders' ponchos' and sombreros presenting as motley an appearance as

a gathering at Epsom. This race is for a bet as to who will be first at that part of the shore where the cargo lies, which they are occupied in taking away to the consignee's store. When not at work the spirit of gambling is often exercised in what they designate 'juego á la cincha.' This is played by loosening two horses from the cars, and fastening a hide rope of three or four yards long by either end to the cincha around each horse's body. Then a rider mounts his animal, the horses are turned tail to tail, whipped and whipped and sometimes spurred, till one, the victor, pulls the other beyond a certain marked distance. When I saw this sport at first I thought it very brutal. It is, however, nothing more than a wrestling match between two horses—in which, of course, my humanitarian friends say the horses are involuntary or rather forced actors. Yet, thinking of Tom Sayers and the Benicia Boy, as well as of the female Blondin and Leotard, I do not feel myself called on to censure this popular custom. Another gambling amusement which the peons have here is a sort of pitch-and-toss with the knuckle-bones of a horse's anatomy—one side of the bone being entitled 'suerte' and the other 'culo.' This is played by heaving at a mark on the ground a few yards off, the chances of 'ups' and 'downs' being, one may suppose, equal to what they are in the game of 'head' and 'harp' with our mud-larks and juveniles of that class in England.

By the census taken in 1858 the number of houses in Rosario was calculated at 1,728, and, reckoning an average of eight persons to each, the population at the time was estimated at 13,824. This I believe to be an exaggerated mode of computation for any city in the Argentine territories with which I am acquainted. A superabundance of the foreign population in Rosario may be reckoned as represented by German, French, and Italians, taken *in globo*.

The municipal authority created in February 1860, by a decree of the provincial government in Santa Fé, comprises a Gefe Politico or Mayor, a Gefe de Policia,

a Judge of first Instance (a sort of stipendiary magistrate) for civil and criminal cases, an Abogado or Lawyer to defend paupers and minors, and a tribunal of commerce, elected by the inhabitants. The city is divided into six sections, over each of which is a justice of peace and a staff of alcaldes.

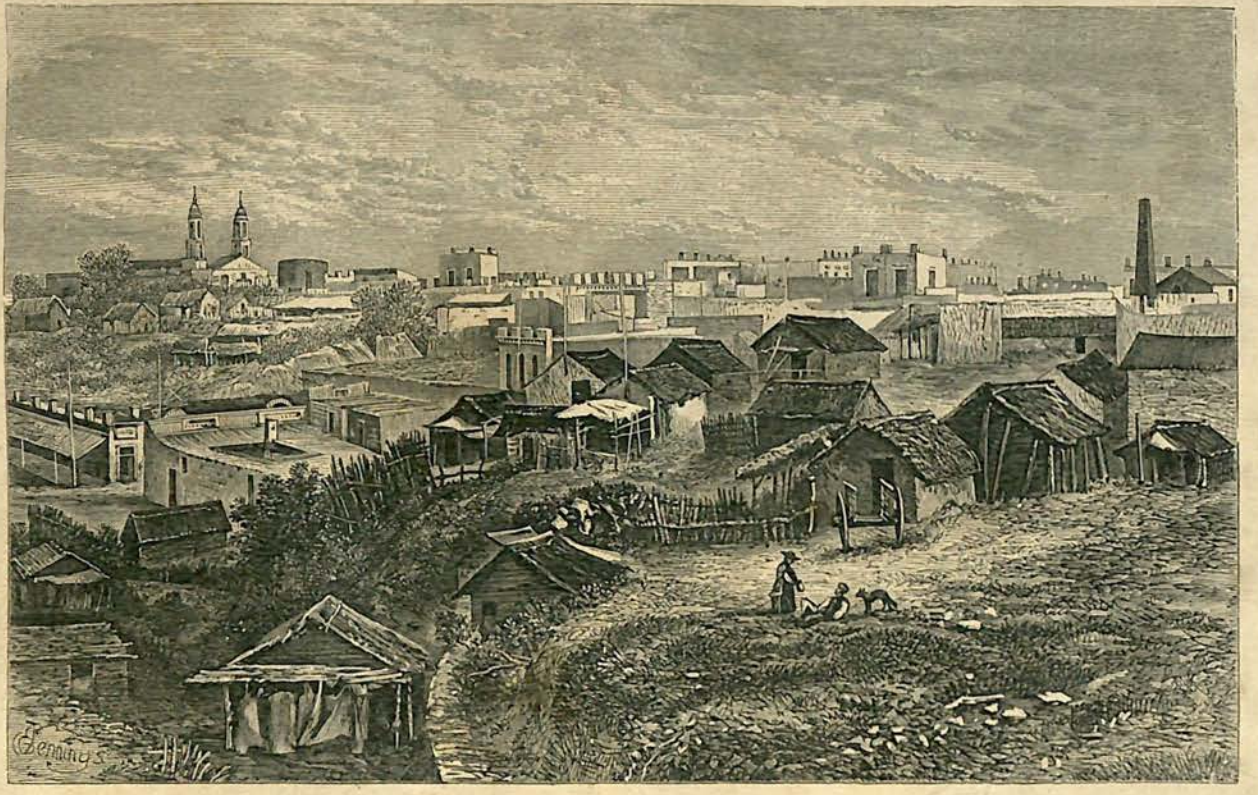
The old tribunal of commerce, established in 1855 before the municipality was created, allowed foreigners to be members of it; but in 1859 this permission was withdrawn, none but natives being allowed authority in its constitution. Everyone in business has a vote for the election of its executives, consisting of a prior and two consuls.

The principal educational institution in Rosario is the 'Liceo y Escuela de Artes y Oficios,' which was inaugurated by General Mitre on April 23, 1863, when his Excellency came to the town to turn the first sod of the railway to Cordova. The establishment is under the direction of Señores Don Tesandro Santa Ana and Don Jacinto Febres de Rovira, gentlemen who have occupied high positions in the teaching departments of scientific establishments at Mendoza and Madrid. Not only are the higher branches of mathematics taught in this school, with the modern classics of France, England, and Italy, but the mechanical and industrial arts of carpentry and upholstery, sculpture and engraving. Boys are taken as apprentices to these trades, and they have a school for children of from three to six years of age, according to the plan of the celebrated Paul Montesino.

The chief rivers which exist in the Rosario district, inside the Paraná, are the Cacarañá and the Arroyo del Medio, forming its northern and southern boundaries; three small permanent streams, the San Lorenzo, the Saladillo, and the Pavon; and three others, the Ludueña, the Seco, and the Frias, which only serve as drains for morasses in the wet season; for, in summer time, these last-mentioned rivers are as dry as the high road.

The port charges on vessels entering Rosario are

five Bolivian dollars for every ship under one hundred tons burden and ten dollars for any vessel exceeding one hundred. There are, besides, two reals for stamp of receipt of ship's articles, four reals for a stamp on clearing out, and six reals for a stamped duplicate of manifest of cargo. To open register for loading, there is a like charge to that on entering, namely, five dollars for shipping under one hundred tons, and ten dollars for those exceeding.



VIEW OF ROSARIO CITY FROM HIGH BANK NEAR THE CENTRAL ARGENTINE RAILWAY STATION.

CHAPTER X.

ROSARIO—EXPORTS AND IMPORTS.

Growth of Rosario—Custom-house Receipts from 1854 to 1862—First Year's Revenue of Custom-house—Number of British Vessels at Rosario in 1859—Baron du Graty's Statistics of the Port Shipping—Señor de Campo's Trade Statistics in 1861—Variety of Exports from Rosario—Copper in 1855, 1857, and 1862—Bullock-cart and Mule Traffic in 1860 and 1862—The Differential Duties—Their Establishment and Abolition—Returns from the Rosario Custom-house for 1862—Charges of Freight on Mules and Bullock-carts to the various Provinces—The Rosario and Cordova Railway—Mr. Campbell's Survey—Mr. Wheelwright's Opinions—Length of the Centro-Argentine Line—Extent of Territory to be possessed by the Company—Mr. Campbell's Calculations of its Traffic and Profit—Illustrated by the Copiapo Line—Fitness of Rosario for a Terminus—The Future connecting Link between England, New Zealand, and Australia.

'THE growth of Rosario,' observes Commander Page, 'and the rapid increase of its trade and population in three years, are unprecedented in the history of Spanish American cities.'

To prove this fact more clearly, by the eloquence of figures, I shall submit the following table of the custom-house receipts, from its foundation in 1854 to the end of last year, 1862:—

Custom-house Receipts for Stamps, Export and Import Duties, from 1854 to 1862 inclusive.

Years	Dollars, Bolivian	Exchange	£ sterling
1854	435,424		68,074
1855	745,342	These	116,624
1856	837,435	calculations are reduced	130,400
1857	877,033	into English money	137,229
1858	1,030,141	at the	161,186
1859	1,093,393	exchange of 66/6 per oz.,	171,081
1860	1,100,115	and the oz. in	172,135
1861	607,540	Rosario $21 2 rls.	95,061
1862	837,884		131,103

* See *La Plata*, &c. p. 429.

Even in the last year's statistics of this department there appears a statement of the value of produce exported as well as imported, the united amount of which is 1,069,449—the exports, particularly those that are free of duty, exceeding the imports by 40,211*l.* sterling.

The custom-house here was not established until June 1854. Nevertheless, during the remainder of that year, i.e. for seven months, the table of 'Producto de la renta de la Aduana' shows a revenue of 68,074*l.* In 1858, 1859, and 1860, its revenues exceeded 170,000*l.*; but the last-mentioned year was sensibly felt by the mercantile community of Rosario, opening as it did with the certainty of a war with Buenos Ayres, and the probability of the abolition of the differential duties. During the year 1859 this port was visited by sixty-five British vessels, having a united burden of 15,335 tons.

From Baron du Graty's work* I learn that the export trade of Rosario in 1855 employed 241 vessels of the port, comprising an aggregate of 9,826 tons, and the import trade had used 370 ships of a total tonnage of 16,297 tons. In the same year there were imported into it 22,000,000 of foreign articles, and exported from it 14,000,000 of Argentine productions. The former of these may be supposed to mean bales and packages of manufactured goods, and the latter hides, bales of wool, bars of copper, and so forth.

The quantity and value of exports respectively to the different parts of Europe as well as North America must needs only be imagined when we have but such tables as the following example from the trade statistics of 1861, compiled by Señor Don J. A. Campos, Gefe de la Oficina Estadistica:—

Value for Nations to which Exports are consigned in First Quarter of 1861.

Nations	Bolivian Dollars	Pounds Sterling
Buenos Ayres . . .	645,188 65	112,908 0 3½
Monte Video . . .	61,215 51	10,712 14 3
England	21,257 57	3,720 2 2¼
	$727,661 93	£127,340 16 8¾

* *La Confédération Argentine.*

or half a million per annum, in a year when the country was rife with civil war. It may be imagined, when I enumerate the productions of the provinces which pass through Rosario, that a very large quantity of them are sent to Buenos Ayres as well as Monte Video *for transit* to other parts of the world.

The following comprise the chief exports passing through Rosario:—Hides dried and salted, wool, copper bars from Catamarca and Cordova, silver from Cordova and San Juan, horns and hoofs of cattle, mare's grease, bone-ash, mares', goats', and beavers' skins, horsehair, wheat, barley, bones, Cordova and Tucuman leather, dried beef, dried peaches, 'colchas' or bed quilts, country soap, maize, wild nuts, ponchos, beans, raisins, figs, dried pears, algaroba wood, covers for saddles, Jafé cheese of Tucuman, linseed, water melons, tobacco from Tucuman, cedar wood from the same place, and so forth.

In the year 1855 there were exported from Rosario 2,778 quintals of copper (each quintal 100 lbs. in weight) and 9,710 more of silver in bar.

In 1857 the mines of Catamarca supplied the export of a considerable quantity of copper. It was valued when it reached Rosario at from 85 to 100 francs the 100 lbs. weight, and at this price it left good profit to the producer.

In 1862 the amount of copper, as may be seen by the export table in this chapter, exceeded 14,000 quintals in weight.

The following tables show what an important traffic with the interior provinces is carried on by mules and bullock carts:—

1860.

CARTS AND MULES.

ARRIVALS *From the Interior.*	Tons	DEPARTURES *To the Interior.*	Tons
2,900 carts with . . .	6,192	2,016 carts with . . .	4,275
8,724 mules . . .	1,365	9,852 mules . . .	1,539
	7,557		5,814

Aggregate for the Year 1860.

Tons	7,557
	5,814
	13,371

1862.

CARTS AND MULES.

ARRIVALS *From the Interior.*	Tons	DEPARTURES *To the Interior.*	Tons
4,376 carts with	8,791	3,588 carts with	7,208
1,256 mules	169	1,194 mules	158
	8,960		7,366

Aggregate for the Year 1862.

Arrivals	Tons 8,960
Departures	7,366
	16,326

The differential duties during their existence were, no doubt, the supporting pillars of Rosarian commerce with reference to its import trade. They were established by national congress at the capital, Paraná, by decrees dated February 19, 1856, and July 29, 1858. Their principle, as I have said before, was to levy an additional duty on all goods landed at Buenos Ayres or Monte Video, and of course paid for in custom-house discharge there; whilst all such articles as came across the sea without being put ashore till they arrived at Rosario were exempt; that is to say, merchandise of British, American, or other foreign manufacture coming with a custom-house clearance either from Buenos Ayres or Monte Video, was charged an additional 6 per cent. to the established tariff of 15 per cent., whilst such as was liable to duty of 20 per cent. had imposed on it an additional 3 per cent., in case it came from the forbidden ports.

The differential duties were abolished by a decree of December 24, 1859, after the convention of peace was signed at San José de Flores, in November of the same

Exportation of Produce from Rosario de Stª Fé during the Year 1862.

Produce	Number	Cwt.	Lbs.	Arrobas	Lbs.	Dollars	Exchange	£
Dry ox and cow hides	365,893	...	...	...	...	1,190,557	Average rate during 1862, 65/0 per oz.	178,583
Horse-hides	7,856	...	...	...	...	7,856		1,178
Horsehair	...	...	...	3,301	1	132,040		19,806
Calf-skins	7,782	...	...	...	...	11,672		1,750
Goat do.	...	...	...	27,234	22	34,044		5,106
Sheep do.	...	...	...	13,046	17	16,308		2,446
Wool, washed	...	...	...	155,569	23	700,065		105,019
Do., dirty or unwashed	...	...	...	64,412	8	194,197		29,129
Tallow	...	1,317	60	...	...	13,145		1,971
Copper, in bars	...	11,096	98	...	...	248,570		37,285
						2,548,454		382,273
Various exports, to the value of						1,150,417		172,557
						3,698,871	@ 65/0	554,830

G

Custom-house Receipts during 1862.

Stamps	$ 12,274	at 65/0 average exchange per oz.	£ 1,841	0 0
Import duties	685,482	,, ,, ,,	102,822	0 0
Export ditto	140,128	,, ,, ,,	21,019	0 0
	$837,884		£125,682	0 0

Average value of produce *exported*, liable to duty	$2,362,832					
Do. do. do. duty free	1,336,039	= 3,698,871	@ 65/0 ex. =	£554,830	0	0
Custom-house valuation on goods *imported*, liable to duty	$3,242,337					
Do. do. do. duty free	188,460	3,430,798	,, ,,	514,619	0	0
Balance in favour of Exports	$268,073		,, ,,	£40,211	0	0

year, and although Rosario suffered some collapse thereby, as well as from the war, of which that 'convention of peace' proved itself unfortunately but a regeneration, the last year's custom-house returns, compiled by Señor A. Garson, Administrador of the Aduana, show a favourable condition for a city whose commercial existence only dates from nine years ago.

Charge of freightage by the mules and bullock-carts to and from the provinces is at the following rate:—

From Rosario to	Cordova . .	$40 to $50	per each	150 arroba
„	Santiago . .	9 reals	„	„
„	Tucuman . .	9 „	„	„
„	Mendoza, in carts	5 to 6 „	„	„
„	„ by mules	3 to 4 „	„	„
„	San Juan „	3 to 4 „	„	„
„	„ in carts	none hence		
„	Salta „	18 reals	per	arroba
Cordova to	Rosario . .	$50 to $60	„	200 arroba

The remaining return freights are more or less the same from as to the above-mentioned places.

With the foregoing statistics of the existing trade and the expenses of carriage it may be imagined what a commerce is likely to be established in Rosario on the opening of the centro-Argentine railway, the first sod of which was turned on April 20, 1863, by his Excellency General Mitre, President of the Argentine Republic.

The incipient stage of this line from Rosario to Cordova—a distance of 247 English miles—was surveyed in 1855 by Mr. Allen Campbell, an American engineer, and his report presented to Doctor Don Santiago Derqui (Minister of the Interior) in the same year. The primary concession was granted by the national government in the early part of the year anterior; for Mr. Campbell's agreement to survey the line bears date October 5, 1854. The cession gave to the company half a league of land on each side of the railway from Rosario to Cordova; but a renewal of this law in 1857 increased the grant to a whole league on either side. Each of these concessions having had a limited time for the commencement of the works, the grant had again

to be renewed by national congress at Buenos Ayres on May 23, 1863, when all the favourable conditions heretofore guaranteed were reassured by the government.*

In a paper concerning this railway, which was read before the Royal Geographical Society on January 23, 1860, by Mr. William Wheelwright,† that gentleman described the entire length of this railway from Rosario in the River Paraná (which communicates with the Atlantic) to Caldera on the Pacific Ocean—a distance of 1,000 miles, divided into the following sections:—

	Miles
1. Port of Rosario on the Paraná to Cordova	250
2. Cordova to eastern base of Andes	350
3. Eastern base of Andes to junction with Tres Puntos railway .	320
4. Junction with Tres Puntos to Caldera	80
Total length	1,000

Without going any farther than the foot of the Andes, the important fact presents itself that the company will become possessed of about 3,600 square miles of territory. 'The Paraná and Cordova railway,' observes Mr. Wheelwright, 'the first section of a great trunk line, will concentrate the traffic of the provinces of Mendoza, San Juan, San Luis, Entre Rios, Tucuman, Salta, Jnjuy, and Rioja, before and on entering Cordova. These vast plains—an ocean of land—cannot be made available until railways overcome the distances; and this is the great object in view: this will give life to those hitherto secluded regions.'

Mr. Campbell's excellent report—a most lucid and masterly compilation—shows, by the help of the map accompanying it, the suitability of Rosario for the terminus of this work, in consequence of its position at the most westernly sweep of the River Paraná, and therefore being in an almost direct route from Cordova to

* See Appendix No. 3, *Concessions for the Rosario and Cordova Railroad.*
† Ibid.

Buenos Ayres. The latitude of Mendoza is parallel with that of Rosario.

By Mr. Campbell's calculations, it appears that the traffic between Rosario and the interior provinces amounted, in 1855, to one and a half million arrobas, or 18,000 tons of 2,000 lbs. each. It may be seen by my tables that, although the traffic was considerably decreased in 1860, owing no doubt to the wars of the few years previous, it was again up to Mr. Campbell's reckoning in 1862. 'My desire,' he observes, 'has been to avoid exaggeration in any form, and perhaps in so doing I have undervalued the effect to be produced by a railway. If the actual experience of a similar work in a neighbouring country can be taken as a criterion, then results may be anticipated far exceeding any statement I have made.'

The 'actual experience' of which Mr. Campbell treats here is that 'at and beyond the inland terminus of the Copiapo railway there are from 40,000 to 50,000 persons only, whilst here the population is fifteen times as great —that of the province of Cordova alone amounting to 150,000. The gross receipts of the Copiapo railway now come up to 60,000 dollars per annum, for which a dividend of 15 per cent. is made.'

This is a very important financial consideration connected with the railways in question.

Further, Mr. Campbell very wisely adds—'Aside from the question of pecuniary value, this work possesses an importance which cannot be too highly appreciated. Every measure which tends to identify and concentrate the interests of these widely-extended provinces is a step towards their consolidation and peaceful union, and next to the navigation by steam of its noble rivers, there is certainly no work of material improvement within the country so worthy of attention as the railway which constitutes the subject of this report. It is neither sectional nor provincial in its character, but its blessings would be felt to the remotest extremities of the republic.'

These last-expressed ideas would seem to promise

advantages to the future emigrant—perhaps more important to the government and people too than its affording another of Commander Pim's 'Gates of the Pacific,' by what Mr. Wheelwright proposes it to become, 'the great connecting link between England and her colonies of New Zealand and Australia.'

CHAPTER XI.

PARANÁ.

Convent of San Carlos at San Lorenzo—First erected in place of San Miguel, the ancient Jesuit Monastery—Report on San Carlos by Padre Constantia—Original Grant of Land for this Convent by Don Feliz Aldao — Spaciousness of this Building — Extent of Cloisters, Library, and Garden—General San Martin's great Feat at San Lorenzo—The Monument raised by him to Juan Bautista Cabral—Population of San Lorenzo Village—Once more on the Paraná—'El Diamante'—Undulating Ground of Entre Rios Province—Approach to Paraná City—Description of it by Captain Page—Geological Evidence of the Sea having been near Paraná in former Times—The Bajada—The Church of San Miguel—The Plaza of Paraná—Cámara—Cathedral and Senate-house—Casa de Gobierno—View from its Azotea—Theatre of Paraná—Census of Population in 1858 — The Colony of Villa de Urquiza — The Road to it across the Rivers Espinillo and Las Conchas — Foundation of this Colony—Its Extent—Causes of Failure—Component Parts of its Community—Mode of obtaining Land here—Authorities of the Place—The Forest of Montiel.

PURSUING our progress in the direction of the River Paraná's course, and making the first five leagues overland, we come to the little village of San Lorenzo, where stands the venerable convent of San Carlos, so called in honour of his Catholic Majesty, Charles III. King of Spain, who advanced the first funds for its foundation. It was erected by the Franciscan friars, as being a better site than San Miguel, the ancient building of the Jesuits, three leagues to the interior. From a report of this convent, drawn up in 1860 by Padre Constantia, one of the order resident there, I learn that its erection was commenced in 1791, although Don Pastor S. Obligado* records its having been founded in 1786. Whichever date be correct, it cannot at all events be one of the establishments of Jesuits mentioned by Hadfield and Page, since that body was

* Vide Buenos Ayres *Tribuna*, April 9, 1862.

expelled in 1775. From 1782 the Franciscans had been residing at San Miguel, and a votive offering from Charles III. for the repairs of that church was wisely employed by these men in the erection of this new building on the bank of the Paraná. To the donation of his Catholic Majesty a few thousand dollars were added by some benevolent people at Buenos Ayres, and a quarter of a league of land along the river's side, with a league in depth, having been presented to them by

CONVENT OF SAN CARLOS.

Señor Don Feliz Aldao, the work was commenced. The building was not, however, fitted for residence until 1796, when the monks removed into it. For many years the chapel had but a straw roof; and that the tower is of modern erection seems evident from the following inscription on its front:—'Se levantó ésta Torre año de 1850 y se bendijo, dia de San Pedro de Alcántara, 1851.'

Although the building is sufficiently spacious to accommodate several hundred persons, its occupants, when

I saw it in August 1862, consisted only of twenty-two padres and three postulants.

The interior contains a great extent of cloisters. The library has a good collection, chiefly of Spanish, Italian, and Latin religious works. In this room, which possesses an arched ceiling, is a fine old picture of Saint Jerome, by one of the early Spanish masters, and opposite to it is the skull of some holy man who died within the convent walls.

Luxuriant orange and fig trees laden with fruit fill up an extensive garden, whilst two others are for the cultivation of vegetables, all horticultural work being performed by the monks.

The chapel is chiefly lighted from the top through a lofty dome facing the high altar. It has besides six small altars, three at each side of its length, and is in all its arrangements, as well as in the order and cleanliness observed throughout, a very beautiful edifice.

The majority of the padres as well as the president (Padre Francisco Fanolini) are Italians.

The convent of San Lorenzo has had its share in the vicissitudes connected with the many wars of the Argentine provinces. General San Martin performed one of his most extraordinary military achievements here previous to the time when this country ratified the casting off its dependence on Spain. In 1813 he was at San Lorenzo with his regiment of cavalry—the bravest and best organised corps of fighting men ever seen in South America; the struggle for independence was then going on through all the provinces, more especially in those contiguous to the rivers. A Spanish squadron came up the Paraná and landed on the bank opposite the convent, within whose walls the General and his troops were concealed. This was on February 3. No doubt the invaders were impressed with the idea that the inmates of the convent, supposed to be solely a body of harmless padres, would offer no resistance, and that their building, so near the river, would afford an excellent *point d'appui* from whence operations could be extended to the interior countries. But they had

scarcely formed into a body to march towards the monastery when the General with his soldiers rushed upon them, and in a few moments they were cut to pieces.

During the heat of the battle, San Martin's life was saved by the self-sacrifice of a Correntino, named Juan Bautista Cabral, to whom he afterwards raised a monument in the convent cemetery.

Such is the extent of ground comprised within this sacred building, that in 1848 General Mancilla, a brother-in-law of Rosas, had more than four thousand soldiers sheltered within its precincts.

The village of San Lorenzo contains not more than from forty to fifty houses, part of them being slanting-roofed, and the whole seeming, in relation to one another, like the pavement at Monte Video, as if they had been dropped from the sky. The census of 1858 gives a population of 1,359 inhabitants to the partido.

According to the statistics of Rosario custom-house, it appears that in the year just mentioned there were exported from this district, for the markets at Monte Video and Buenos Ayres, the enormous number of a million and a half of water melons.

The officials of this place are, a justice of peace, guard of the port, and four marines.

As a general principle, travelling through this country is less disagreeable in a steamer than by any land conveyance yet in vogue; so I am very glad to get from San Lorenzo on board the little packet 'Dolorçitas,' bound to Paraná and Santa Fé.

Approaching El Diamante, on the Entre Rios or left side of the Paraná, we come in view of an undulating camp, very pleasing by its contrast to the flat Pampas scenery the whole way up, but having the desolate wildness of all uncultivated land. There is a freshness, however, as well as a redundancy of vegetation, as we go along, superior to what we are leaving behind.

Nothing but two roads, a hut on the beach, and the straw roofs of a few houses high up, give evidence of

the town of Diamante, when we are close under its bank. We could not, even if we wished to do it, anchor here; for a sailor who is on board, and who was in the Buenos Ayrean navy when a fleet of five French vessels was stationed here during the troublesome times of Rosas in 1840, tells me we have fifty fathoms of water under our keel. Stretching westward and northward from Diamante may be seen the same sloping style of country, with troops of horses and cows; here and there an estancia, and a few fields of corn.

At about three leagues' distance from it we come within view of the city of Paraná—the late capital of the Argentine confederation—which presents an extremely attractive appearance from the river. It is situated on the loftiest ground I have yet seen on this side of Monte Video, its large buildings of the government house, churches, and theatre being plainly visible.

This city is located, according to Captain Page, in lat. 30° 42′ 54″ S., and long. 60° 32′ 39″ W. It is distant from Santa Fé fifteen miles by the winding of the river, and seven miles as the crow flies. It was founded in A.D. 1730 by refugees from Santa Fé, driven thence by the Payagu and Munos Indians. From March 24, 1854, till May 25, 1862, it was the capital of the Argentine confederation. At the time of Captain Page's last visit in 1855 he recorded its population as estimated at 8,000 inhabitants, and described it as having 'an air and bustle of life quite American.'

A very different aspect the city presented when I saw it in November last. A single steamer (the little man-of-war 'Buenos Ayres'), with two cutters and a coal hulk, occupied the roadstead. Several lime-kilns are beneath the banks as we approach the anchorage, and I subsequently learned that these are the only evidences of manufacturing industry, if they may be called so, in what up to so recent a period was the capital of the immense Argentine territory. A large portion of this lime is obtained from shell accumulation. One perfect specimen of an oyster-shell, excavated here

in August last at a depth of thirty feet from the superficies, and presented to me by Señor Don Enrique Piantelli of Rosario, measures eight inches in length, five and a half in the breadth of its upper shell, and thirteen in its transverse rotundity. The weight amounted to three pounds ten ounces. It has all the appearance of petrifaction, and seems to me to bear indubitable testimony to the fact of the sea having been at some remote time in the neighbourhood of Paraná city.*

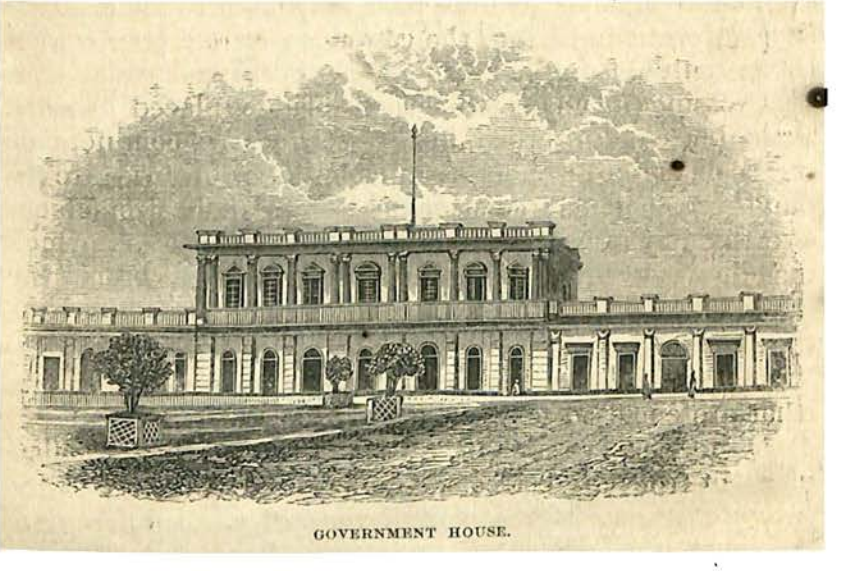
The bajada, or landing-place, has about half a dozen houses on it, including the captaincy of the port, which is the only custom-house here.

Crossing a small suspension bridge placed over a marsh, a winding road up a steep ascent conducts us to a distance of more than a mile before we are in anything that may be styled a street. The first object worthy of notice is the church of San Miguel, which has a very imposing effect when viewed from the river, but close by it is an immense fabric nearly a hundred yards in length, of roofless and windowless wall, its high dome overtopping a few yards square that are enclosed for public worship.

Quite an agreeable change from the monotonous flatness of the city streets, and camps elsewhere, is the wavy character of those in Paraná city. In the plaza we have the cathedral, the senate house, government house, and the president's mansion. The two last were erected in 1856, when General Urquiza's government reigned here. The cathedral has a low roof and a plain exterior, possessing two not very lofty towers. Within it is of a chaste and solemn architecture, having duplex rows of Corinthian pillars on either side from the door to the altar. Close by the cathedral, to the south of it, is the senate house, which was erected in 1859. Like the camara at Buenos Ayres, situated at the

* Specimens of fossil bones of those quadrupeds that existed here in former ages (vide Sir Woodbine Parish's work) are being frequently dug up in the provinces of Buenos Ayres, Santa Fé, and Entre Rios. Many of them have been found in the neighbourhood of Rosario at depths varying from twelve to twenty feet from the surface.

corner of a street, it has two entrances; they are alike, however, in no other respect, for while the latter resembles a little country theatre, the former possesses in its fittings up, as in its architecture, all the comforts and elegances of a congress house. The large room for the meeting of senators is not quite so spacious, although arranged in the same style as our English House of Commons. It has a strangers' gallery surrounding it, and an ante-room, as well as an apartment for the secretary.



GOVERNMENT HOUSE.

Separated from the senate house by Urquiza Street, which runs across the plaza, we find the former government house, wherein were contained the minister's offices. Attached to it is a sala, originally intended for the provincial deputies, but which during the existence of the capital here was used by the national representatives of this class. The whole compound is a spacious building, being likewise an 'alto' house—that is, having apartments up stairs; for the majority of edifices of all kinds in this country have but the ground story, and flat (or, as they are called, 'azotea') roofs. The upper part of it is now occupied by the géfe politico, who is, in combination with the judge of first instance or crimi-

nal judge, holding a like position over the tribunal of commerce, the chief executive in the place. From the flat roof of this building there is a most extensive view across the River Paraná; likewise, for miles and miles around, of the estancias and fertile plains of Entre Rios. Away to the south-west white spires reveal to me some of the churches in the city of Santa Fé.

To the cathedral of Paraná, twelve canons are allotted, but only two exist, and even these are supported by contributions from the faithful—not by either the provincial or national government. Previous to the change of capital from this city to Buenos Ayres, Paraná was the residence of the Pope's nuncio, as well as of the diplomatic representatives of England, France, North America, Peru, and Brazil.

Two flour-mills—one of them a windmill, the other once turned by horse-power, and both in ruins—are the only evidences of former industry in the place. The cathedral, the unfinished church of San Miguel, and the chapel of La Trinidad near the burying-ground, comprise the three religious establishments of the city.

In Monte Caseros Street is a theatre, erected in 1852; it is quite as large as the Theatre Royal, Liverpool. There is a market-place too, which, like most of the market-places up here, is owned by a company.

The city of Paraná is reported to me as having in the census of 1858 a population of 10,300 inhabitants. It is divided into two parts by Urquiza Street, as Buenos Ayres is by the Calle Rivadavia. But here all the resemblance between the two cities ceases; for while Buenos Ayres is a scene of life and bustle everywhere, Paraná has no more appearance of animation in it than a city of the dead. From the city to the colony of Villa de Urquiza is a distance of about twenty miles, the road making a circuit to the eastward, although the settlement lies to the north. The country is undulating and very rich in pasture, but sparse of arborescence till we arrive at the river of Las Conchas, where, in consequence of its water being very high at the usual passage, we were obliged to drive along the bank for a few miles to

another road, near where the river Espinillo forms a confluence with the stream of Las Conchas; then through a monte (this is the title here given to a wood or forest) of algaroba and tala trees, variegated with the bright yellow flowers of the tunita (or dwarf cactus), and animated with the singing of birds in every direction. The view of wood and plain over the monte and river in the valley of Las Conchas from the high ground, near the estancia of Señor Antela, is one of the prettiest I have yet seen in South America. Past flocks of sheep congregated under the shade of trees—for the day was very hot—across a sweep of plain, and through a smaller monte, we see a few white houses, and come suddenly upon a woman and boy reaping, whilst not far off are men winnowing corn in a circus, where it has been threshed by horses galloping over it, as I have before described.

The Villa de Urquiza was founded in 1853 by a Colonel Clemente, who brought with him about twenty German soldiers, who had fought at the battle of Caseros on the side of General Urquiza. The national government gave to each colonist a hundred dollars (about 15*l.*), ploughs, spades, and other agricultural implements, as well as supplied them with corn, and even with the luxury of tobacco.

A soldier is seldom qualified like a Cincinnatus or a Garibaldi—to turn his sword into a ploughshare—and very rarely is such an idiosyncrasy amongst military men to be found in the South American armies.* These Germans did no work, and were therefore obliged to quit, having no means by which to live. Not one of these soldiers is on the land now.

In 1855 Mr. Rosenbrok, a German, came here with his family from Buenos Ayres, and subsequently dropped in from time to time other Germans, Swiss, French, and Basques, some of whom were originally destined for the

* Yet, in these remarks, I must except what I have seen since the above was written — the agricola-military forts of General D. Antonino Taboada (of which more hereafter) in Santiago. But these men were disciplined to agricultural education.

colony of Santa Ana del Puerto, higher up in the province of Corrientes.

The extent of Villa Urquiza is but a square league of ground. As yet only half of this is occupied and cultivated. Its population now numbers about seven hundred or thereabouts, and the ground held by them is divided into fifty plots. Each plot measures 200 yards in front and 400 in depth. The town consists of three azotea houses, and one in process of erection, ten brick houses, with straw roofs, and about a hundred ranchos of mud walls. Neither church nor clergyman, lawyer nor doctor, is in the colony. It boasts a schoolmaster, who has about 40 pupils. There are about 2,500 cows, bullocks, and heifers, and nearly 300 horses belonging to the colonists. Amongst their community are a few carpenters, masons, and brickmakers, the soil being of very good quality for brickmaking purposes. They have likewise a reaping machine, but are still in want of a threshing apparatus. During the last year this settlement produced more than 2,000 bushels of good wheat. Their other products of agricultural industry are potatoes, maize, cheese, and butter. The last-named article has been sold during the year that is gone by at Buenos Ayres for twenty-five paper dollars, or about 4*s*. 2*d*. per pound.

The mode of obtaining land at this colony is very simple. All that the immigrant needs to do is to pay to the géfe politico a sum of two reals, or about ninepence, for a stamped form of application, in which he makes his request for one, two, or three suertes (plots), the extent of which I have already stated. This form pledges the applicant to have his ground enclosed within twelve months, as much of it as possible under cultivation, and a house built on each plot. There is no more expense attendant on the purchase of the ground (for possession confirms the grant) save a registration fee of two dollars (6*s*.) at any time within the twelve months, when the ground becomes the property for ever of the holder, and he has full power to sell it. Nevertheless with these advantages I do not advise English or Irish,

Scotch or Welsh men, emigrating out here to venture on a purchase of land in this colony unless they can speak Spanish. There is, moreover, no British authority within the jurisdiction of this province—no one, in fact, who has power or permission to protect British interests—nearer than Her Majesty's chargé d'affaires at Buenos Ayres, three or four hundred miles off. The Argentine officials here are a géfe politico, a juez de paz, and about thirty soldiers. The colony is situated quite on the edge of the main stream of the Paraná river, upon which steamers pass twice a month up and down, to and from Buenos Ayres, Corrientes, and Paraguay.

From Villa de Urquiza to the forest of Montiel is a distance of twenty-four miles northward, from whence that forest extends upwards for leagues not yet defined, including a considerable extent of Entre Rios province, and nearly half that of Corrientes. The wood contained in it is represented to me as very large and lofty, and amongst it is the ñandubay, of which the corrals are made.

CHAPTER XII.

SANTA FÉ—ESPERANZA.

From Paraná to Santa Fé—Position of the original City, according to Sir Woodbine Parish—First Notice of Santa Fé by Dean Funes—Its present Position—The Plaza—La Matriz—Cabildo—Historic Associations connected therewith—Battering of its Front in 1840 by General Lavalle—Old Church of San Ignatius Loyola—The Jesuits' new College—Chapels of San Domingo and San Francisco—Solemn Antiquity in the Appearance of this City—Exports from Santa Fé—Laguna of Guadaloupe—Bridge at the Paso de Coronda—To the Colony of Esperanza—Its Foundation—Present Population—Products in 1861-1862—Dwellings, Mills, and Reaping Machines—Catholic Chapel and Protestant Church at Esperanza—The Schoolmaster, Don Juan Gaspar Helbling, and his Plan of Teaching—Poetic Feeling—Recent Decree of the Provincial Government in reference to this Colony — Some advantages of Villa de Urquiza over Esperanza - Canton of '6 de Julio'—New Colony here—Example of this kind at San Xavier—Drive round the outskirts of the Colony—Entering the Chaco for my Salado Exploration—Extent of Santa Fé Province in this Direction.

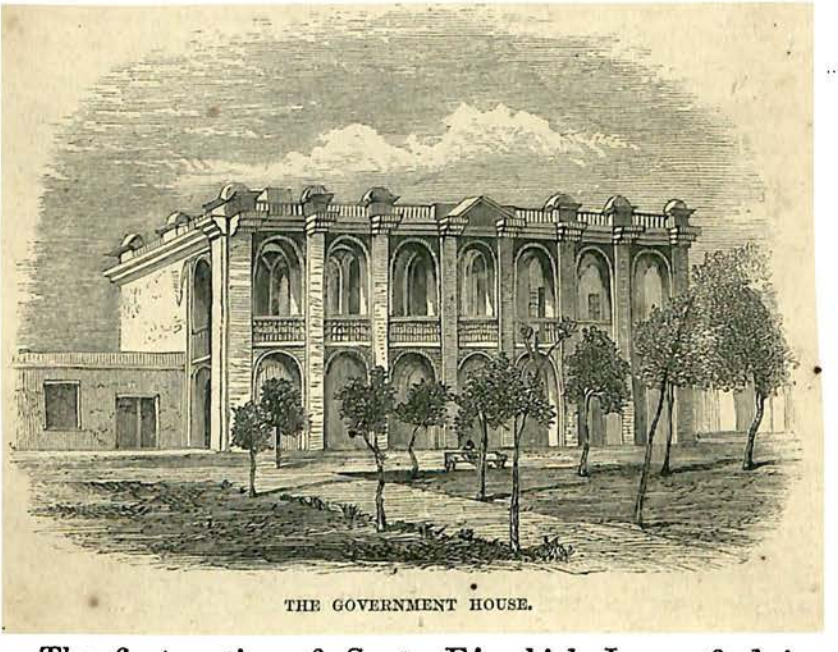
THROUGH a maze of islands, compared to which the intricacy of the labyrinth at Hampton Court is but a joke, my passage is made from Paraná to Santa Fé.

The Commodore's ship, the 'Guardia Nacional,' paddle-steamer, is stationed at the Boca of the small stream coursing round by the city, and we steam up this channel, between groves of the beautiful scarlet blossom of the cibo. Along this, the most tortuous conceivable of water passages, sailing vessels are towed in and out as boats are worked on British canals by horses. Many of the small islands passed are overflowed, and are only distinguishable as islets from a tree sticking up here and there.

The city of Santa Fé is situated in latitude 31° 38′ 34″ S., longitude 60° 39′ 40″ W.

According to Sir Woodbine Parish, the original Santa

Fé de Vera Cruz was commenced by the celebrated Spanish navigator, Don Juan de Garay, in July 1573. I learn from other authorities that its site was about sixty miles higher up the river than the present town. It was in the neighbourhood of San Xavier, near to which Messrs. Werner are about to bring out 20,000 Germans to colonise, pursuant to a contract which they recently made with the Santa Fé provincial government. Persecuted by the Indians, the original inhabitants removed to their present site in 1651.



THE GOVERNMENT HOUSE.

The first notice of Santa Fé which I can find in Dean Funes' excellent 'Essay on the Civil History of Parguay, Buenos Ayres, and Tucuman,' is the mention of an attack made on it by the Chaco Indians in 1720.

As it now stands, much of the barranca, where we are landing, is washed away, showing the soil to be of an untenacious sandy formation. The bank here is not more than a few feet above the river. The custom-house does not appear to be doing a very smart business, and

only a few schooners are near the mole. As we landed, one of my fellow-passengers pointed out to me the place where was built the steamer 'Gran Chaco,' now about to proceed on an exploring voyage up the Vermejo.

Twelve cuadras from the landing beach is the plaza, one of the most venerable looking I have yet seen in any city of the Paraná. On its eastern side is the parish church of La Matriz, the interior of which has a peculiarly solemn appearance, from the fact of the main altar being lighted only from one side by a stained glass window high up. This, through the refraction of the sun's rays, casts quite a mellow refulgence all around. The building which stands here now was erected on the site of the old church (of whose age I am ignorant), in 1834.

At the opposite side of the square, and in front of La Matriz, is the cabildo or Government house, begun in 1814, and finished in 1821. The chamber in which the provincial deputies sit is up stairs, and is elegantly but simply furnished, having a rich Turkey carpet, two very fine glass chandeliers, and the Argentine arms painted on a large shield over the Governor's chair. This room has historic associations connected with it. In 1831, during the sway of Rosas, the representatives of the provinces of Buenos Ayres, Santa Fé, Entre Rios, and Corrientes—in fact the Riverine portion of the Argentine territories—arranged in this room a republican code of edicts, which became law only after the expulsion of the Dictator. The first constitution of 1852 * was regulated here, and was reformed in the same chamber in 1859—the same constitution being again remodelled by General Mitre's Government in 1862.

One of the doors in the lower part of the cabildo bears evidence of the battering it received from General Don Juan Lavalle in 1840, when the French navy had the river blockaded. From the top of this building there is an enchanting panorama—the bed of the Salado

* The father of Dr. Zubiria, late Minister of Santa Fé, was President of this Congress in 1852.

River at its mouth, the city of Paraná away to the north-east, the many islands surrounded by river streams, on which are sails of vessels on their way from or to the city.

On the southern square of the plaza stands the Jesuits' old chapel, formerly dedicated to San Ignacio Loyola, but now devoted to the 'Inmaculada Concepcion,' and by its side is the Jesuits' new college. The former was erected in 1654, ten years, I am told, before that of Cordova was built, and is a most majestic old building.

CHURCH OF THE IMMACULATE CONCEPTION.

Previous to the expulsion of the Jesuits, in 1767, this place was a chief commissariat store for the establishments of the order in Cordova as well as Paraguay. The compound of the establishment at first occupied two square cuadras, but a road has been run through part of it. Inside there is a very beautiful old garden, full of lofty orange trees; and in the four corridors surrounding it are suspended portraits of famous Jesuits.

The college was opened in the middle of 1862, and is under the presidency of Rev. Padre Joaquin Suarez, who is superior of the establishment at Buenos Ayres,

as well as here. The Padre Pierre Vigna informs me that the school, only so recently opened, has one hundred and fifty daily pupils but only two boarders. There are but four padres and three postulants attached to the establishment; yet everything manifests the greatest order, regularity, and neatness.

The other chapels of the town are that of San Domingo, San Francisco, and a small chapel for retreats.

Besides the solemn antiquity of its churches and public buildings, Santa Fé is remarkable for the number and magnitude of its trees, as well as for the venerable appearance of its private houses. Silent and solitary is its plaza; as quiet and noiseless through the day as during the night. I cannot associate with my remembrance of this city any impression of the poverty I have seen elsewhere, although I believe it to be poor, for there is an air of aristocratic listlessness and quiet about everything. This repose is more particularly impressed on the visitor by the fact of there being no 'serenos,' and no dogs disturbing the hours of rest.

There is a géfe politico in Santa Fé, but no municipality, although a law has been sanctioned by the provincial Government for the creation of the latter. Formerly there was a municipality here.

The chief exports from Santa Fé are charcoal and the algarroba wood, for making spokes for cart-wheels. During the past year (1862) a mill has been erected about a league to the north of the city, and a few squares from the bank of Guadaloupe lake, for the purpose of extracting oil from fish, with which the laguna abounds. Nearer to the lake, and at a lesser distance from the city, stands the old chapel of Guadaloupe, never used now, except for the devotional exercises of some of the old families of the neighbourhood.

This laguna, from its end at Santa Fé to where a branch of the Paraná forms its northern boundary, is twenty-five leagues in length, but the widest part of it, about three leagues across, is only five leagues long. On its western side is the Laguna del Salado, near which the Rio Salado empties itself into the Paraná.

At times this is but a marsh, and often quite dry; but when I saw it in December 1862, it was a very large sheet of water. Between these two lagunas is the road to the colonies of Esperanza, San Geronimo, San Carlos and San Pedro; whilst over a bridge, crossing the Salado, and erected in 1856 by Messrs. Forster and Co., is a road passing through Coronda to Rosario. The place where this bridge is erected is at the Paso de Coronda, only one and a half leagues from the city. It is a wooden structure, having a lifting portcullis to allow of boats passing up and down. It is three hundred feet in length, and has a width of twenty-four feet; the passage of the portcullis is thirty-five feet in width, sufficient for any steamers that are likely to be engaged in the Salado navigation.

During my stay at Santa Fé I was told this bridge was entirely under water, and that horses needed to swim part of the way over, even on the day before I crossed it. So far from this being the case, every part of the bridge is more than six feet above the water, and Señor Don Gregorio Luisiño, the toll-taker here, told me that, to his knowledge, for three years it had not been overflowed. The tolls here are one dollar (3*s.*) for each carriage, four reales (1*s.* 6*d.*) for every charcoal cart, and one real (4½*d.*) for a man and horse. Between the mouth of the Salado and this bridge, is the Paso de Santo Tomás.

From hence to Rosario there is a distance of thirty leagues, i. e. eight to Coronda, and twenty-two from that place to Rosario; higher up is the Paso de las Piedras.

A drive along the road to Esperanza, in one of the four-wheeled carts of the German colonists, brings us through the park-like estancia of Don Domingo Crespo to the Paso de Miura of the Salado River. Here there are two 'chatas,' or floating flats for passengers and carts to get across. At the time of my first crossing, the whole surface of the water was covered with dead fish (of the Dorado species), which, no doubt, coming from the sweet waters of the Paraná, had been poisoned by the saline impregnation of this river. This 'paso' is five leagues from

the city of Santa Fé, and there is a toll-gatherer, who takes a turnpike tax of a real, or 4½*d.*, for each man and horse that crosses, when the water is high enough to necessitate a 'chata.'

However, as the chief interest of my day's trip is the colony of Esperanza, I go along and reach it in a few hours, after crossing the Salado, the distance from the 'paso' to the centre of Esperanza being only two and a half leagues.

The change from Santa Fé to Esperanza is as great as that from Herculaneum or Pompeii to a rich agricultural district in England. This colony was founded in 1854, its primary settlers being only seventy-two families of Germans, French, Swiss and Basques. For the first four years of their establishment they suffered dreadfully from drought, as well as from locusts destroying their crops; but now they are in a position of decided prosperity. The main part of the following interesting statistics of the condition of this colony, when I visited it, has been given to me by Señor Mayer, the justice of the peace. At the time of my visit it contained, according to a census taken about a month before, 1,095 adults and 417 minors, i. e. a gross population of 1,512.* The land originally marked out for the colony comprised six square leagues; but of this, only 1,936 square cuadras, or a little above 6,000 acres, are as yet occupied and under cultivation. In the year just passed 5,838 almudes† of wheat, and 512 of barley have been sown; but, as the crop was not gathered in at the time of my visit, the quantity injured by the past year's drought cannot be ascertained. The season 1861–62 produced—

4,715	fanegas‡	of Wheat,
617	„	Barley,
3,016	„	Maize,
61	„	Maní Seed,
710	„	Potatoes.

* Dr. Zuviria, the Minister at Santa Fé, informs me that the three colonies of Esperanza, San Carlos, and San Geronimo, have an aggregate population of 2,500 persons.

† An almud is about one-third of a bushel.

‡ A fanega contains, according to Sir W. Parish, four Imperial English bushels.

Besides these, the colonists have now 291,800 young vines ready to be transplanted; so that it may be anticipated they will soon become wine manufacturers. During the year just mentioned they likewise cultivated—

574 almudes of Sweet Potatoes,
1,142 „ Beans.

They have growing, at the collective houses of the settlement, 27,890 fruit trees, chiefly peach.

The dwellings consist of 33 azotea houses, and 437 ranchos. The colony has likewise 367 corrales (or inclosures for sheep and cows), 337 wells, 1,579 horses, 286 working bullocks, 2,291 milch cows, 3,591 mares and calves, 520 sheep, and 559 pigs. It has also 2 mills; one worked by a pair of mules, the other a windmill. The latter has been built, and all its machinery arranged (the iron work having been brought from France), by the hands of a single man, its owner, Señor Suber. Three reaping and two threshing machines are here to be rented out. Everywhere about there is an appearance of busy industry, with its consequences, content and comfort. Near the centre of the settlement is a small chapel in a little rancho; the duties are attended to by a couple of Franciscan friars from San Lorenzo.

The municipality here, consisting of ten persons, of whom Señor Mayer, the juez de paz, is president, was established by a law of the provincial senate in April 1862. Now there are about 230 families of Catholics, and 60 families of Protestants. As religious liberty was one of the principles established on the foundation of the settlement, there is here a Protestant place of worship, as well as a minister and a burying ground for the same denomination. A Swiss gentleman, the Rev. Mr. Steiger, is the Protestant clergyman of the colony. About one-fifth of the population belong to his creed.

Señor Don Juan Gaspar Helbling, a German, who speaks English perfectly, has a school here, in which there are generally from 90 to 100 pupils. Neither the provincial nor the national Government, nor the muni-

cipality, contribute anything towards the support of this school, which contains Catholics as well as Protestants, the schoolmaster belonging to the former religion. For each child he is paid by the parents only 2 reales (or 9*d.*) per month. His plan of education is to teach his scholars by a progressive system from the sixth to the twelfth year of age: beginning with reading, writing and singing, in the first year; going on to grammar, the second; to composition, the third; geography, arithmetic, and drawing, the fifth year; and geometry, the sixth—of course, each and all of the preceding branches continuing hand-in-hand with the advancing developement of the succeeding ones.

It appears to me the establishment of an industrial or model agricultural school, incorporated with this, would be a very salutary arrangement here; for it is in connection with colonies of this kind that the science of agricultural education can be of most benefit to the practical farmer. Mr. Helbling has likewise organised a singing class amongst the grown-up Germans; by whom melodies anent the 'Fatherland' are chanted melodiously on the banks of the Salado.*

The Santa Fé Government has lately passed a decree,

* That the poetic faculty brought by the colonists from Europe is still cultivated amongst them may be evidenced by the following poem of Señor Jacquin, descriptive of their sufferings in the first few years of colonial existence:—

Colonie de l'Espérance, janvier 1, 1859.

LES NOUVELLES À MA SŒUR.

Air—Ami, ce n'est qu'au Père La Chaise,
Lorsque la mort un jour nous conduira.

Il y a longtemps que je tarde de t'écrire,
Pour malheur d'une exacte vérité,
Mais aujourd'hui ce que j'ai à te dire,
Va, je crois, bien affecter ta bonté.
Refrain.—Pauvre Mélanie, à la Colonie
L'on meurt presque de faim
Tout en travaillant bien.
L'indigence en France est de préférence
À ce grand terrain,
Qui nous rapporte rien.

Depuis trois ans que je cultive mes terres
Bien des tracas m'ont venu d'assaillir;
J'ai vu périr mes moissons tout entiers,
Sans qu'il me reste de quoi me nourrir.
Pauvre Mélanie, &c.

Si l'on sème tard, au printemps la sauterelle
Toutes les années arrive nous saccager;
En semant tard, que de bonheur il gèle,
Par les frimas nous sommes ravagés.
Pauvre Mélanie, &c.

Tant de pluie suivant les labourages,
Outre bien du mal à pouvoir se faire,
Et la sécheresse nous cause le dommage
En consommant tout ce qui est sous terre.
Pauvre Mélanie, &c.

A ces fléaux viennent se joindre d'autres bêtes
Que je ne sais comment te désigner;
C'est un pays rongé par les insectes,
Nous-mêmes par eux ne sommes pas épargnés.
Pauvre Mélanie, &c.

. . . . . .
. . . . . .

Nous implorons du bon Dieu la clémence—
C'est le soutien, tu sais, des malheureux;
Puisse-t-il un jour abréger nos souffrances,
Nous accorder un sort bien plus heureux!
Pauvre Mélanie, &c.

Je me berçais de bien douces chimères,
Parente, amie, je pensais à vous revoir;
Je n'entrevois maintenant que misère.
Adieu, chère sœur, je perds jusqu'à l'espoir.
Pauvre Mélanie, &c.

by which a fee of 2½ dollars, on a stamp of 10 dollars, is to be levied for the title to the proprietary right of the soil. The money thus obtained is to be handed over to the treasury of the municipality.

In the original agreement for 200 families, it was provided that a breadth of two leagues all around should be allotted as a general pasture ground. Some dread was expressed at the time of my visit that the Government was about to deny its recognition of this important arrangement, which gave rise to much uneasiness.

Want of fresh water in time of drought seems to be the great deprivation of this colony, as it has only two saltish rivers, the Salado and Kolulu. In this important matter, the colonists of Villa Urquiza possess a manifest advantage over the 'Esperanzinos,' inasmuch as the former is close to the dulcet waters of the Paraná.

The greater quantity of the maize cultivated at this colony is sold to the charcoal burners at the montes, who come to the various 'pulperias' to buy it; with it and a portion of wheat, mixed up with water (it is quite a luxury to have it made with milk), they cook a dish entitled 'masamorra.'

On the borders of the colony, between it and the Rio Salado, is the military canton of '6 de Julio,' generally containing about forty soldiers, as a kind of frontier guard, to repel the Indians. The colonists, however, are, to a man, good marksmen, and feel more confidence in their own rifles than they would in battalions of Argentine guards.

The barracks of the soldiers here consist of about twenty miserable ranchos, arranged in a 'cuadra,' the only distinguishing feature of which is a magnificent ombú tree, towering in the northern corner. From this to the bank of the Salado is about a mile through a wood, which is almost cleared by the charcoal burners. To inhabit and cultivate this district the colonists propose sending for some of their friends, and are making overtures to the Government to give this as a grant, forming it into two lines, each line to

consist of fourteen families, and every family to have 4 square cuadras.

At the place where this slip of land approaches the river, the Salado is not more than sixty yards across; the banks are about four feet above the level of the water, which is reported to me at present (December 1862) as being a few yards in depth; but at times it is very shallow here. At the paso of Miura, one of the colonists told me the water was so shallow for more than five months of last year that the 'chatas' were not used—horses and cars going across on the ground.

The example set by Esperanza is becoming of general adoption through the Argentine territories, particularly at San Xavier, up the Paraná, by Messrs. Werner and Co., of Buenos Ayres. These last-named gentlemen have had, in December of last year, granted to them by the Santa Fé Government, a concession which comprises $453\frac{2}{16}$ square leagues; or equivalent to a square of 21 leagues, $11\frac{1}{2}$ cuadras, to each side of the square. One part of this is to be divided between 50 colonies of 200 families in each; in fact, the whole plot is to be laid for 20,000 families, and supposing each family to consist of five persons, we have a hundred thousand individuals to be located.

About two miles to the north of the 'canton,' the River Kolulu empties itself into the Salado. This stream may be considered here the boundary of the Chaco. Its water, like that of the Salado, is of a brown chocolate colour. On its surface, saltish though it be, I saw live tortoise as well as fish floating, no doubt in perfect consciousness that here there are neither hooks, nets, or rods to disturb their quietude.

In one of their large four-wheeled German carts, drawn by four horses, I made a tour, accompanied by the juez de paz and three other colonists, outside the skirts of the settlement; through a district full of animal life, from the mosquito to the eagle; from the partridge, as large as a turkey, to the carpincha and the antelope. Here exists a pasturage the richest it is possible to conceive; and we have here, likewise, the

ruins of an old estancia, belonging to Señora Doña N. Rosas, of which there are only two walls remaining. This place, I am informed, has been lately purchased by some Englishmen, and seems in excellent condition for fattening cattle upon. It is to the south and west of the Kolulu, much of it rising ground, with thick meadow grass (not intermingled with a single weed) more than two feet high. In fact, much of it resembles park land in England, except that it surpasses, in fertility, any estate in Great Britain with which I am acquainted. Stretching away, as far as the eye can reach, to the north of the Kolulu and Salado rivers, is the extensive territory of 'El Chaco.'

Before venturing into the wilds of the last-named district, on my Salado Valley exploration, I deem it necessary to give a synopsis of the previous expeditions up here, as well as the cause of my going on what was represented to me before I set out as such a perilous journey.

The province of Santa Fé does not extend more than eight or ten leagues above the Kolulu, although in the time of the Spanish dominion it stretched up to San Geronimo, more than a hundred miles above its present capital, and where a fortress was erected.

CHAPTER XIII.

EXPLORATION OF THE SALADO.

Salado Explorations of former Times—Voyage from Matara to Santa Fé in 1775—Commander Page's Expedition in 1855—Summary of Observations—General Taboada's March across the Salado Valley to Santa Fé in 1856—Don Estevan Ram's first Expedition in 1857—Mr. Coghlan's Ascent in 1858—Reasons for the Author's proceeding up the Salado Valley in 1862-1863—Constituents of our Expedition—Starting from Santa Fé—First Night of Encampment—Estancia of Don Domingo Crespo - Picturesque grouping of Soldiers—Cows and Horses—Rumbling Bullock-carts—Why they are suffered to make Noise with the Wheels—View from our Encampment—Lighting Fires—Pitching Tents—Trumpet sounding to Bed—Mosquitoes.

THE earliest exploration of the Salado of which we have mention is that recorded by Mr. Coghlan, of a boat expedition from Matará to Santa Fé, early in the last century. The fact of this expedition having been made is further confirmed by Sir Woodbine Parish, who sent to Mr. Coghlan an extract from a book published in 1775, stating that artificial works, then recommended by the explorers, were rejected by the court of Spain. In July 13, 1855, Commander Page, of the U. S. S. 'Water Witch,' then surveying the Rivers Plate, Paraná, and Paraguay, commenced his ascent of the Salado from Santa Fé, with a small steamer, the 'Yerba,' chartered at Buenos Ayres for the purpose. He records his having been told before starting, 'by those who were supposed to be the best informed, that he might possibly ascend about forty-five miles; by some, that it was no river; and by others, that it took its rise in one of the numerous lakes in that region of country.'* In consequence of having met a depth of only two and a half feet of

* *La Plata*, &c. (op. cit.), p. 333.

water, and even that falling, he could not get up any farther than Monte Aguara, which he calculates 340 miles by river, and 96 miles in a right line from Santa Fé. Thence returning to the last-named city, he went overland round by Cordova and Santiago, and having procured a boat, by the instrumentality of the brothers Taboada, he proceeded downwards, partly by river-course, but much more overland, whenever the boat's passage was obstructed by fallen trees blocking up the stream. This journey commenced at General Taboada's estançia, at Sepulturas, and ended at a place entitled Monte 'Cueva de Lobo,' about fifty to sixty miles above Monte Aguara. He could descend no further than this, being obliged to return quickly for provisions.

The higher examination of the Salado was entrusted, by Commander Page, to his lieutenant, Mr. Murdough, who descended the 'Pasaje' (as it is called there) from Mira Flores, past San Miguel (at which point it takes the name of Salado), to Sepulturas.

The result of Captain Page's exploration is thus summed up by him:*—'The Salado rises in the western cordillera of the province of Salta; and after a very tortuous course, under the general direction of south-east, empties itself into the Paraná at Santa Fé; latitude, 31° 38′ 34″ south; longitude, 60° 39′ 48″ west.

'We ascertained and established the navigability of this river for a distance of eight hundred miles; and exhibited upon it the great lever of modern civilisation, steam. It flows through a country unequalled for pastoral and agricultural purposes, and brings into communication with the Atlantic some of the richest and most populous provinces, Santiago del Estero, Tucuman,† Salta, Jnjuy, &c., whose products have heretofore been conveyed to the port of Rosario by ox-wagons, occupying a period of ten months to go and return; but which can now, by boats, reach the same port in fifteen days; and a return cargo of merchandise be made in twenty-five.'

* See op. cit. p. 434.

† As a point of geographical accuracy, I deem it incumbent on me to state that no part of the province of Tucuman is nearer to the Salado than from 20 to 26 leagues.

The first real crossing of the Chaco, in the line of the Salado, of which anything certain is known, appears to me to have been effected by general Don Antonino Taboada in 1856. The general, accompanied by a hundred soldiers, two servants, and eight men with a boat (which latter, however, only proceeded half the way), went from Matará to Santa Fé in twenty-six days. The journey was accomplished on foot as far as Monte Aguara, where they took from the Guaycuruzes (an Indian tribe) a few hundred horses; these, however, were restored when they came back, the return journey occupying only twelve days.

General Taboada crossed from Santa Fé to Paraná, where the national Government was then in existence; and it issued a decree,* not only giving him thanks for his work, but conferring on each of his soldiers a silver medal, with the words 'Rio Salado 1856' on one side, and the national arms on the other.

On January 1, 1857, Don Estevan Rams y Ruberta went up on his primary ascent of the Salado; going with the 'Santa Fé' steamer to Monte Aguara, where he passed eight months; remaining here until the death of his engineer, Señor Don Rodolfo Blandosky, who was buried at a place in the neighbourhood, called San Antonio. Don Estevan, returning in October of the same year, made a second ascent with another engineer, Señor Don P. Feurez. Both of these professional men were sent by the national Government. The latter time, Don Estevan proceeded up to Navicha with lanches, leaving the steamer at Monte Aguara.

To verify the observations of these engineers, Mr. John Coghlan, C.E., in the employment of the Buenos Ayres Government, went up in 1858, going as far as Guaypé, thirty miles above Matara. Upon Mr. Coghlan's report and map was drawn out the prospectus of the Salado Navigation Company.†

The reason for my joining Don Estevan Rams' exploration of 1862–63 was simply as follows:—A few

* See Appendix No. 4—General Don Antonino Taboada's Expedition across the Salado Valley.

† See Appendix No. 5 — Rio Salado Navigation.

days before leaving Liverpool, in October 1861, I received instructions from Mr. Hammond, of the Foreign Office, by Earl Russell's directions: 'On the first convenient opportunity to visit the Salado Valley, and ascertain if many thousands of acres of cotton were growing wild there, as reported, through several reliable sources, to the Cotton Supply Association of Manchester.' I was further directed 'to inquire how that cotton might best be collected and forwarded to England, by inquiring if there was a scarcity of labour or otherwise in the district.'

Soon after my arrival at Rosario, I deemed it expedient to take the advice of Mr. Thornton, Her Majesty's Minister Plenipotentiary at Paraná, on the subject. That gentleman informed me that the 'Salado Valley was a wide expression, and would take me over a large extent of ground, much of it difficult and dangerous.' Upon consulting Page's and Coghlan's charts, I found that a considerable portion of my line of journey should be through the Indian territory of the Chaco, and it was therefore with much pleasure I received an invitation in September 1862, from Don Estevan Rams y Ruberta, to accompany him in his projected exploration in the following November.

Our expedition, when setting out from Santa Fé on November 9, consisted of Señor Don Estevan Rams y Ruberta; Colonel Don José Antonio Alvarez de Condarco, who was 'Official Primero' under the Minister of War of the National Government at Paraná, in General Urquiza's time; Rev. Padre Pedro Vigna, O.J. of Santa Fé; Mr. W. H. Cock, an English engineer from the service of the Baron de Mauá at Rio Janeiro; Señor Don Francisco Pankonini, Lieutenant in the Argentine navy; Don Felipe Cateura, from Buenos Ayres; Don Rodolfo Zavalia, from Paraná; Majors José Luis Navaretti and Manuel Antonio Acosta; an Indian 'vaqueano' or guide, named Romaldo Isatti; ten drivers for the carts and carriage; three peone-gauchos for the cattle; four servants of our personal staff, and myself. With these, we had forty infantry of the military legion, and

nine cavalry of the frontier militia, under the command of Lieutenant Hippolite Roland, whose second was Ensign Luis Andrade. Our locomotives on wheels consisted of four two-wheeled carts and one four-wheeled carriage. The carts conveyed tents, provision, and other luggage. The remainder of our troop comprised 214 horses, 20 mules, 50 horned cattle, with 2 milch cows.

Starting from the Hotel de Comercio at 2 P.M., we bivouacked for that night beneath a magnificent ombú tree, about two leagues from the town, on the estáncia of Señor Don Domingo Crespo. It was quite a South American scene that evening, and I have rarely regretted so much my lack of artistic skill as on this occasion. The group formed by our cows, mules, and horses; the not less useful, though not so picturesque-looking addition of our four unwieldy carts; the soldiers galloping up and forming into a line, by order of their commanding officer; the momentary excitement caused by the speedy lassoing of a bullock, which was soon butchered for dinner, afforded a variety of interest. Passing by on their way to Santa Fé city, went some of the rumbling bullock carts, having loads of charcoal. The noise made by their squeaking wheels somewhat resembles a sawmill, and the natives give as a reason for not oiling the wheels—in a country where animal fat abounds—that the squeaking of the moving apparatus drives the bullocks on. From where we were encamped in the direction of the Salado, the view was bounded by a wood (or monte as it is styled here), whilst on the other side stretched out an interminable vista of camp. In less time than I have taken to note it down, fires were lighted, the soldiers' tents were pitched, our cattle had scattered themselves about to graze and rest, and our dinner was being cooked in the camp fashion. At 9 P.M. the trumpet sounded for bed, and some of us—myself, I regret to say, amongst the number—were soon in the arms, not of Morpheus, but of those anti-morpheans, the mosquitoes.

CHAPTER XIV.

LIFE IN THE CHACO.

Lassoing Horses for the Journey—Crossing the Paso de Miura and through Esperanza Colony—First Day in the Chaco—Tapera of Doña Mariquita—Contrasts of Christian Civilisation—Our Progress impeded by stopping to arrange Cinchas—Knife-grinder from Esperanza—Captain Page's Remarks—Arroyo San Antonio—Biscachera—Unpleasantness of sleeping in open Air—Distress from want of Water—Fires made at Night by the Indians—Mistaken Romance of Camp-life—Ant Colony—'Saüba,' or Leaf-carrying Ant—The Chañar—Quebracho—Algarroba—Lassoing Horses in the Chaco—Pursuing a Horse the natural Element of the Gaucho—Monte Aguara—Confluence of Salado and Rio de las Vivoras—Baron du Graty's Military Fortifications—'Vestigia retrorsum'—Ruins of Indian 'Tolderias'—How these Dwellings are made—Suggestions of Change in harnessing Horses—Valley of La Soledad.

We are up the ensuing morning at day-break, and what a novel phase of view is presented before me! Soldiers and peons are lassoing horses in the large corrál, to which they have been just driven from their last night's pasture ground. Some of these brutes, as soon as the lasso is thrown over the neck, stand still; but the greater number strain and pull to get back to their companions. At times, the lassoer is dragged many yards by the captured animal; and often when the latter is brought by the strong arm to a standstill, the former needs approach with 'cautious steps and slow,' addressing the horse as 'hijo' (son) till he gets near enough to slip on the bridle. In a corner, I observe two men softly advancing to a shivering beast, who is no doubt conscious of the more than Rarey power displayed by his masters. There was one very expert lassoer amongst the soldiers, a swarthy West Indian; who, though winding his lasso around his head as he galloped beside a group of horses,

never threw it until the animal he desired to capture was about fifteen yards from him, when off he sent it with a whirr, and the horse he aimed at was caught.

Crossing the Salado river at the Paso de Miura, we journey on through Monte Negro to the colony of Esperanza, and bivouac for the night a few squares outside the 'Canton 6° Julio.' From my journal for the first few days, there is not much to be extracted, save what might be considered, perhaps, the monotonous record, that we traversed the Kolulu river on the morning of the 11th, and halted for the night of our first day in the chaco at the tapera* of Doña Mariquita, where formerly was a large estáncia, and near to which the original canton of '6° Julio' was established by Baron du Graty. The slowness of our rate of travelling may be judged from the fact that we are now only fourteen leagues from Santa Fé.

My journal of Dec. 12th records the following reflections:—'It must appear to the Chaco Indians, if they have serious thought upon any subject, an anomaly of our christian civilisation, that whilst I write, two expeditions are traversing their territory—one on each side of the Salado—with two essentially different motives. The first, commanded by His Excellency Don Patricio Cullen, Governor of Santa Fé, is advancing up the left bank of the river in order to punish them for stealing cattle and murdering some people in the vicinity of San Pedro. This expedition has already marked its progress by the slaughter of forty-eight Indians, and the taking prisoners a number of women and children, whom I saw a few days ago, as captives, at Santa Fé. The other, of which your humble servant forms an item, goes under the guidance of Señor Don Estevan Rams y Rubert, Empresário of the Rio Salado Navigation Company, to ascertain the navigability of this river; and therefore, if proved, to open the territories adjacent to its banks to immigrants, and cotton cultivation.

* 'Tapera' means any abandoned place or house, be it of brick or mud walls, either with or without inclosure of cactus plants or other shrubbery.

'Much of the delay in our progress is caused by the frequent necessity for arranging "cinchas." No wonder, when it will be remembered of what the "recado" is composed, as described in the sixth chapter.

'*Dec.* 13*th.*—To the "Campo de la grana," where we stop for siesta to-day—one of the Esperanza colonists, a Swiss Frenchman, has accompanied us; a curious fancy, merely for the "paséo," or spree, he says. He is an "afiládor," or grinder of sharp instruments, and carries with him, on horseback, a grinding-stone with its frame, that would seem *per se* load enough for a pair of horses. Not likely is he, at all events, to be one of Canning's "needy knife-grinders," for he appears to be doing a thriving business, whetting the blades of our peon-gauchos, for which he is careful to be well paid. He left us before we started at 4 P.M. for the second part of our day's march, in which we made a distance of about four leagues, halting for the night near the source of the Kolulu river: the country having the same features as that through which we travelled yesterday and this morning, namely, alternating wood and camp.

'*Dec.* 14*th.*—We had not been more than half-an-hour *en route* this morning, when our whole company was pulled up to arrange cinchas. Every inch of our progress convinces me of the truth of Captain Page's remark:—"One must enter upon every work in Spanish South America with a patient, philosophical spirit." The cincha is becoming my plague; and I almost wish I was a senator, that I might propose a law of congress, for a certain day to have all the cinchas in the republic consumed in a general "auto de fé."'

Our journey for the next few days, through the valley of Soledad, across the Arroyo San Antonio, and past the grove called Biscachera, had, for me, an interest at every step; wild horses, ostriches, and gama (the Chaco goat), were occasionally visible, with now and then tracks of Indians, evidenced by the marks of fires about. On one occasion, an Indian was said to be tracking our journey, and was pursued by the soldiers. In many places, as we advanced towards Monte Aguara, the

country assumed the undulating appearance of Entre Rios territory. Ostrich eggs were picked up here and there; but each succeeding day found us more and more distressed for want of water for drinking or cooking purposes. As night approached, columns of smoke before, behind, and around us, were interpreted by some of the timid of our company to be evidences of the prairie fires kindled by the Indians, with the intention of arresting our progress. This, however, appeared to me improbable, from the unlikelihood of the fire spreading through the green vegetation of the woods, now becoming thickly interspersed with small shrubs—chiefly prickly acacia, a wood not at all inflammable when growing. I felt inclined to the opinion, that these fires are only telegraphic signals from one district to another, warning of our coming, supposing us to be enemies.

Scouts of soldiers and peons were now constantly obliged to be sent forward in search of water. The Salado river was perfectly dry, therefore digging was of no use; and for several days we had nothing to drink with our piece of dry beef in the evening, but dirty water.

My diary of Dec. 16th, records:—'One of the most disagreeable things we have had to endure, up to the present time—at least, to a man of my constitution—is the necessity of sleeping in the open air.* People may talk as they please about the pleasures and romance of camp life, but I am not poetic enough to relish awakening at three o'clock in the morning, with my clothes of blanket and rug—for I sleep on one of Whitmarsh's patent American beds—saturated with a heavy dew; and, on striking a match, to find the thermometer down to 48°, although not more than twelve hours have passed since it was up to 95° in the shade. A "life in the woods for me" is no doubt a very sentimental thing to sing of at an evening party, with all the comforts of civili-

* In justice to Don Estevan Rams, I must, however, explain that this did not continue after the first week; for every night subsequently, comfortable tents were rigged.

sation about one: but it is a very different matter, my boys, to pass day after day without fresh water, and to be night after night sweltered with heavy dew, whilst the idea of washing one's face or hands is an impracticable joke.

'At the grove of Biscachera,* I saw a very large colony of ants, consisting of a mound of earth raised about a foot over the ground, and about thirty yards in circumference. This proves that Mr. Bates† is not correct in saying the "Saüba" or leaf-carrying ant is peculiar to tropical South America; for here, although we are six or eight degrees of latitude outside the southern tropic of Capricorn, are many track-ways of half an inch to an inch in width, and of interminable length, on which thousands of these little creatures are hurrying along, each with a load of green leaf about four times as big as itself. Capital architects they must be, likewise; for each entrance hole to the general domicile is surmounted by a semi-arched projection, no doubt to keep the rain from falling in. A large extent of this was free from any undergrowth, so I took a stroll through it, of course armed with my revolver as well as musket, for tigers' tracks were visible in a few places. Birds singing merrily everywhere. Many varieties of vegetation, some of them, of course, quite new to me. The "chañar," which bears a fruit in size resembling an olive, now green, but when ripe, of a yellow colour, and eatable; the "quebracho," that has a curious flower-pod like an oyster-shell, which when opened, as it does in ripening, looks like what might be imagined of a dozen oysters placed one over the other and then pressed in a mangle; the "algarrobo"‡ (or carob tree), which is here

* Every part of the Argentine provinces has 'biscacheras,' or biscacha burrows. The biscacha is a ruminant animal, abounding in the neighbourhood of towns. It has a head like a fox, burrows holes like the rabbit, and comes out only at night. It is very destructive to all kinds of vegetation. The flesh of the young is esteemed by many. It is a curious fact, as recorded by Mr. Hinchliff (*South American Sketches*, p. 132), that, 'though these creatures swarm all over the plains on the eastern side of La Plata, they are never met with in the Banda Oriental.'

† *The Naturalist on the River Amazon.* By Henry Walter Bates.

‡ Algarroba is the name of the fruit, and Algarrobo of the tree.

very beautiful, and forms a shade as perfect as that of the largest umbrella.

'Last night (17th December) we had a fresh scene of lassoing. Here in the Chaco there are no corráls, and consequently the peons are obliged to form the horses into a group—no easy thing, one may imagine, with such a number as we have, two hundred and thirty-four—in order to throw the lasso with greater expedition. This is the occupation in which the native gaucho takes most delight. Lassoing a horse is never to him a matter of business. It is always one of sport sustained by his agility. No matter what may be the need for pushing forward, a horse requiring to be chased puts him at once into his native element. It is a curious fact, known to the gauchos as well as to the Indians, that no wild horse is able to run so fast as not be overtaken by the mounted horse in pursuit.

'Travelling till 1·30 P.M., we crossed the dry bed of the Saladillo, and then making a detour of about half a league to the westward, we encamped on the borders of one of the woods at Monte Aguara. Here we have to stay for a few days, as the Baron de Mauá's engineer, Mr. Cock, who is with us, has to make some observations.

'Having taken our breakfast and dinner in one meal, a party of us went off to the Salado, in company with a dozen soldiers. On our way from the encampment to the confluence of the Salado with the Rio de las Vivoras, we passed the Arroyo de la Cruz, now quite dry. A pair of wild swans were at the mouth of the Vivoras river, and the evening being a beautiful one, the scene around was very tranquil. So whilst the engineer was riding up and down, I dismounted, and seating myself on the bank, with pencil and note book in hand, began to write down my ideas about Baron du Graty's plan to construct a line of military fortifications extending from the Esquina Grande on the Western Chaco side of the Rio Salado, to San Xavier on the right side of the River Paraná, a distance of at least fifty leagues. These were intended to keep back the Indians, and I

thought to myself, even if such forts succeeded in checking the Chaco barbarism, they would leave the country no better five hundred years hence than it is to-day.

'The fortifications which I should propose would be somewhat after the fashion of the colony at "Esperanza," of an agricultural character. There might be the head-quarters, but they could be extended up the Salado to Monte Aguara. Each fortification should consist of from twenty to a hundred families, the heads of which must of course be armed to protect the household, but their principal weapons of warfare should be ploughs, shovels, spades, pickaxes, and reaping machines, and their chief ammunition wheat and cotton seed. Beginning near Esperanza, they will obtain aid and protection as well as an example from that colony, having, of course, first secured the sanction of Government.

'The chief difficulty they are likely to have would be to provide food and subsistence for the first year. I must confess my partiality for small settlements of this sort in preference to the large ones of Messrs. Werner, for I have faith in small beginnings. Therefore it appears to me, that should the national Government organise, with the assistance of European influence and enterprise, a few fortifications of this kind, they would be the sure foundations of wealth and comfort to all concerned, as well as securing peace and industrial development to the country.

'No appearance as yet of wild cotton in any part of the Salado valley through which we have travelled.

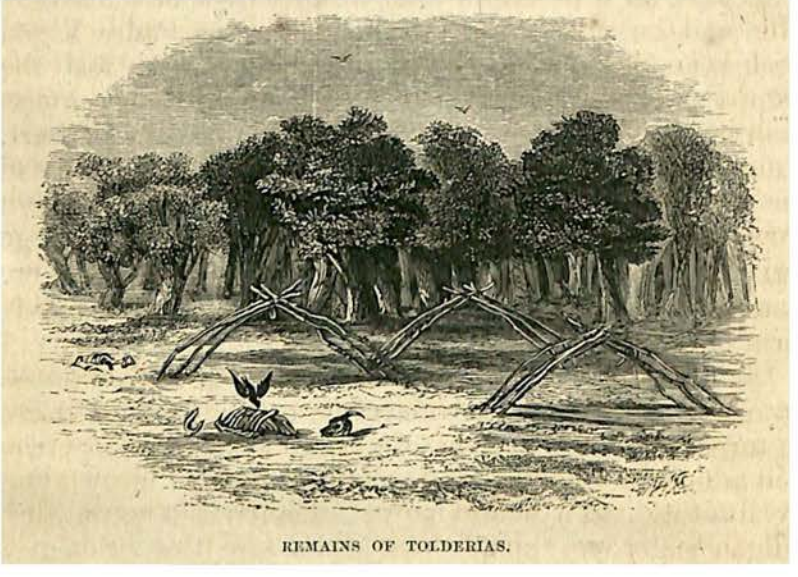
'During our four days' stay at Monte Aguara, several searches were made for fresh water, but without meeting any, save in a few small muddy pools; and our engineer having completed his observations, we were again *en route* for Navicha, in the province of Santiago. Turning by one of the Monte Aguara groves, we re-crossed the Saladillo river bed somewhat higher up, and found it here an extensive plain as white as snow from some saline deposit, without a drop of water. This salt, however, is very superficial, for the wheels of our heavy

carts turn up the mud as we go along. As night came on, fires sprung up everywhere, adding very much to the savagery of the salty solitude over which we are travelling. We halted at 8 P.M. near another dirty lagoon, and soon had our tents fixed.'

I am beginning to dread lest these extracts from my journal should prove as trying and monotonous to my readers as the continued absence of fresh water proved to me. Therefore, as in the daily suffering from hot sun and from want of something wholesome to drink there was not much variety, I may cut short the record of several days by noting that we met none of the article so desired, that some of our company (the Padre Vigna and myself amongst the number) began to feel the effects of diarrhœa, and that Don Estevan Rams, uncertain of finding water in any part of this trackless desert, deemed it prudent to turn back as far as the colony of Esperanza, and thence going round by the road through Saucé, Romero, and Quebracho, to get up to Santiago by that direction. The engineer's observations were needed only at Monte Aguara, which we left a few days ago, and at Matará in the province of Santiago.

From my journal: '*Dec.* 22—*Vestigia Retrorsum.*—Soon after starting this morning, one of our capatázes pointed out to me a hole in a tree, which he says was made for a nest by a bird entitled "carpintero." Our road back is in a straighter line than was that upward, and at noon we stop for our siesta near the ruins of a Tolderia or collection of Indian huts. These belonged to a party of the Guaicuruses, who were slaughtered in 1861 by troops under the command of General Lopez from Santa Fé. I picked up four skulls in a good state of preservation. The toldos or hovels of these people —for it would be profanation to entitle them houses— are made by sticking branches in the ground at a distance of about three feet on each side and fastening them at the top with a piece of cord manufactured from the plaited hair of a horse's tail. The dense brushwood behind forms the back, and the grass of the plains is cut to make a roof. None of them are above three to

four feet in height in their centre. Consequently, going in or out, except for the children, must be done on hands and knees. The exit or entrance is as much exposed to the winds of heaven as the Adelphi arches, probably in wet weather not half so well protected. The greater part of the sticks used in making these huts, and which we saw lying about, are not more than from half an inch to an inch in circumference. No furniture or cooking utensils of any kind are here; for the Indian generally eats the gama, ostrich or beaver cooked by roasting it on a stick—the "asadór"—at a brisk fire.



REMAINS OF TOLDERIAS.

'"In the solitude of the seas," says the Baron von Humboldt, "we hail a star as a friend from whom we have been long separated." In the solitude of the Chaco this morning, as I was strolling through a grove, the sight of a clover blossom and the flower of a black-button brought to my mind memories of my native land, and of the time when I used to gather the latter for my goldfinches.

'More strongly now than on our journey up we feel the "Viento del Norte," that blows over us like the blast from a heated furnace of molten iron. The cry of

"Land! land!" to the poor starved-out mariner could not be more welcome than is the rare sound of "Agua! agua!" to us. Joy lightens up every countenance as a soldier is seen galloping up bearing a "caraminola" (canteen) full of water, indicating that the one thing needful has been found. Our rate of progress is about ten to twelve miles per day. What a "jolly" style of travelling for a railway engineer accustomed to express trains at a mile per minute! But everything except catching a horse is done on the *festina lente* principle in this country. Set a Gaucho to dance, and he moves as if he were on a procession to his execution; ask him to sing, and he gives utterance to sounds resembling an Irish keen, accompanied with nasal drones suggestive of croup; put him to play the guitar, and you feel your flesh beginning to creep, for the tinkling elicited is as if a number of sick crickets were cracking their legs over the fingers of the player. Even the trumpeter of our troop sounds the "réveillé" and other calls as if they were fragments of the "Dead March in Saul." The Gaucho is only true to his type when he assumes the form of a Centaur.

'It would seem an extraordinary thing—did we not know that healthy thought is seldom generated amongst an uneducated people—that the natives of South America still adhere to the rude and primitive mode of harnessing by limiting the traction power of cars, carriages, and diligéncias to one side of the horse. The trace by which the animal pulls is attached to the cincha of the "recádo" under the rider's leg, and consequently the inevitable frequency of the harness getting out of order. Though not claiming any status as a veterinary authority, I have more than once tried to explain what would seem to me a relief to the horses, as well as an increase of their power, by having a trace affixed to each side of a girth embracing the animal's breast and not round his body. But the answer given to me was that which is made all over the world where old customs are stereotyped in the national habit—"What our fathers taught us will do for our time."

'A puma (South American lion) was killed to-day (Dec. 24) by some of our peons with musket and revolver. Nearly all the pools we passed on our way up are dry, as well from having been nearly exhausted by our troop as from the continuous evaporation by the sun's heat.

'At about 3 P.M. on Christmas Eve we crossed the same part of the Arroyo San Antonio, which we traversed on our way up on the 14th December, and arrived at the Arroyo de la Soledad in part of the valley of the same name at about half-past six o'clock. This day's journey is the best we have made as yet, having accomplished more than fourteen leagues. In all the district through which we have passed since noon, there is not a vestige of grass, the whole plain having been burned by the recent fires of the Indians. Our encampment here is like an oasis in the middle of the burned-up desert through which we have passed to-day. There is enough of water, such as it is, for our troop and ourselves, sufficiency of pasture for the cows and horses, and we have good shade of trees for our Christmas festival.'

CHAPTER XV.

THE CHACO.—CORDOVA.

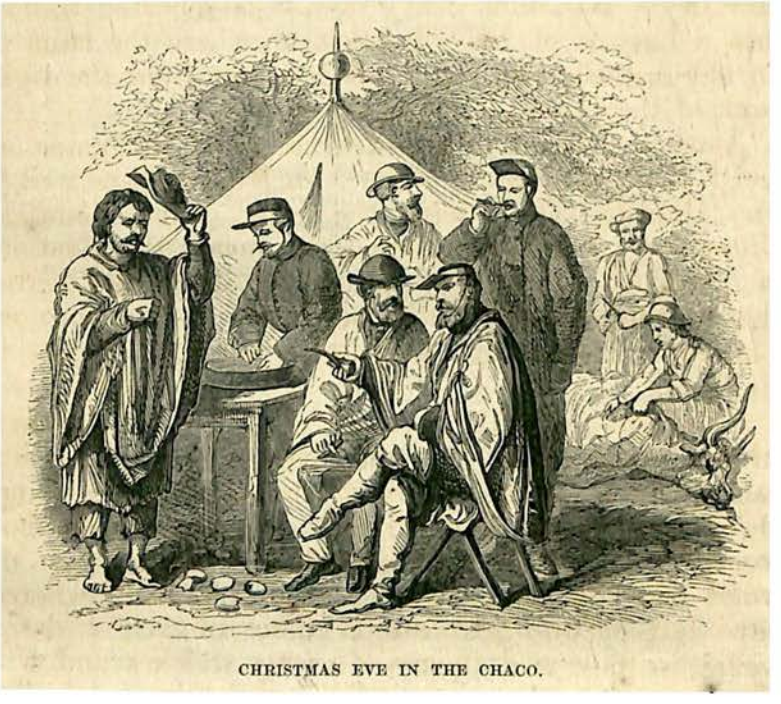
Christmas Eve in the Valley of La Soledad—Our Camping-ground—Division of Labour—Topographical Notice of the Arroyo de la Soledad—Baron Von Humboldt and Mrs. Hemans on the 'Southern Cross'—Contrast between Christmas in the Chaco and Christmas in England—Ostriches, Vultures, and Hot Sun *versus* Turkeys, Oysters, and Snow—Our Plum Pudding—The Marseillaise—Flying for Water—Lightning in the East—Temporal—Ridiculous Termination of our Christmas Day—Sauce Town—Abipones and Moconisi Tribes—New Year in the Pampas—Retreat Fortification—Canton of Zarate—Sentinel up a Tree—Barrack Square—Romero—Signs of Civilisation—The Canton of Quebracho—Concepcion del Tio—Monte Esquinita—Biscachas—Rio Segundo—Arroyito—Canton of Concepcion—Change in the Weather—'Juna' Cactus—Arrope—Calzado á Tres.

CHRISTMAS EVE and Christmas Day in the Soledad Valley of 'El Chaco!' From the name of the locality, your misanthropical people might perhaps imagine it was something worse than a Christmas in Newgate, or at the bottom of a coal mine. But if they had been with us, they would have soon confessed their mistake. For although our company of eighty was composed of men from all nations of the world, the happy family inside the bars at Charing Cross might have derived a lesson from us—without self-praise.

As soon as our tents were pitched near the two pools of water we had passed on going up, the soldiers and peons commenced to prepare for our new line of road, as three of the carts and a considerable number of horses, with all the horned cattle, were to be sent back to Santa Fé, as soon as we reached the colony of Esperanza, from which we were to diverge for Cordova.

This work finished, we began to make ready for our

Christmas. The camping-ground had been fixed in a very pretty spot. At the bottom of the valley (limited though it was in extent, yet thickly furnished with the quebracho and many small acacia trees), the bright brass ball at top of Don Estevan Rams' tent glistened in the fire just prepared for cooking our evening dinner. Half-a-dozen or more tents of the soldiers were dotted here and there outside the carts. A group of gauchos around a fire in one place, sipping their maté; several



CHRISTMAS EVE IN THE CHACO.

soldiers collected about another fire, some smoking, some preparing meat for the 'asadór,' and all talking; whilst we of Don Estevan's party sat outside his tent, recalling memories of Christmas spent in various parts of the world, and contrasting them with what our Christmas of to-morrow is likely to be in the Chaco.

Under the guidance of Don Felipe Cateura, who is 'providor' in charge of the comestibles, some of us set about rummaging the carts for sugar, raisins, and flour —we have half-a-dozen ostrich eggs ready—to make our

plum pudding. And a right good article was compounded by Lieutenant Roland, who constituted himself, with the approbation of all hands, *chef de cuisine* of the plum pudding department.

Our place of stoppage is the accredited source of the Arroyo (or rivulet) of La Soledad. This Arroyo, however, neither runs nor falls into any place. It does not even trickle nor crawl. It is composed of a few filthy pools, the greater part of the river's bed near us being now dry. But after heavy rain, it is reported to flow into a Laguna of La Soledad, near where the ruins of an old Spanish fort stand, and not far from the right bank of the Salado.

As the 'silence and grandeur of midnight" came on, and I thought of what Baron Von Humboldt as well as Mrs. Hemans had written of the beauty of the 'Southern Cross,' now brilliant amongst the many constellations of our cloudless sky, my fancies wandered back across the Atlantic, and I could not avoid contrasting our Christmas Eve in the Chaco, with the same evening in England.

I said to myself, 'Here we are! not exactly in a "howling wilderness," for the Chaco has not much in it to howl at or about, but in a desert of wood and camp; of extensive beds of dried lagoons, as white as snow from the deposit of salt after the evaporation of the water of scorched-up rivers, the beds of some whereof have tall pasture growing in their centre; a desert where we now and then see a few ostriches and wild horses galloping over the plain; the former coursing along at a speed which the favourite for Epsom would find a difficulty to excel, were he here to try it; partridges, vultures, gama, traces of tigers and pumas (one of the last-mentioned of which was killed yesterday). To complete the contrast, we have no fresh water to drink, and to-day our Fahrenheit was up to 100°.'

Whilst I am cogitating thus, my boy, your fires and gas are gleaming; the snow most probably falling, and spreading its soft mantle over country and town. How tantalising to remember even the cool fresh smell of

snow at such a time and in such a place! To John's Market and Leadenhall good housewives are hieing to lay in stores for to-morrow; railway trains are speeding from town to country with barrels of oysters, and from country to town with hampers of turkeys; the waits are singing; bells are chiming; fur cuffs, top-coats, and bearskin collars are in requisition. Whilst Uncle John, arriving from the station in a cab, enters the door of that comfortable house, every snow-flake falling on his forage cap saying to him in an angel's whisper, 'Welcome, Uncle John, and a merry Christmas to you!' As the day-dawn of what Dante calls the 'Giorno felice' breaks over London, Mary Janes and Williams may be seen outside the doors in Camberwell and Brompton, shovelling away, as so much dirt, that luscious snow, for a table-spoonful of which here any of us would give half an ounce of gold. God forgive us if it be envy which we feel! To think of such a thing as ice having existence in any part of the world, to know that it is cast about in England at the present time as so much nuisance, is a horrible aggravation of the thirst from which we suffer so much!

But we must be content, for we have our consolations, as who has not? Dinner hour approaches—our dinner hour is 1 P.M.—we have a magnificent piece of '*carne con cuero*'*—the plum pudding has turned out a beauty—and there is an omelette of ostrich eggs, that no epicurean 'fellah,' no matter how *blasé*, could fail to appreciate.

Around us are varieties of birds—parrots and wild pigeons most numerous—some swallows too, that set me thinking whether they had ever caracolled over the streets of London, Dublin, or Edinburgh. And now as it is too hot to drink brandy or wine, I suck out of some dirty wafer through one of Atkinson's patent filter tubes, a Christmas wish for the happiness of all friends in the old country! After dinner, Ensign Luis Andrada played the Marseillaise on a flute, an air which probably

* This is beef cooked in camp fashion, with the skin on, and is most delicious.

has not been heard in the valley of La Soledad for a long time. Then the bugle sounds! tents are struck, carts harnessed, horses saddled, and we are flying off again—not exactly as birds are known, and dragons are accredited, to fly—but galloping as fast as the high grass, the many ant-heaps, the rough earth, the frequent derangement of cinchas, and the general inactivity of our peons would permit—flying to get a drink of water!

Having run a course of from six to eight leagues, we encamped for the night. It must have been near a moist place, for we had plenty of mosquito company in it. We had not lain down more than a few hours when signs in the east indicated an approaching change. The lightning giving promise of a coming temporal, spoke to us as hopefully as the star in the same quarter did to the Bethlehem pilgrims more than eighteen hundred years ago; for it showed us rain clouds. Don Estevan Rams' tent being the largest in our equipage, and closed all around, —for the others were open at the end—Colonel Condarco, Mr. Cock, the two officers and a few more came into it, one after the other for protection from the rain which fell heavily. The fury of the wind came on in a full gale, and in a few minutes after the whole party were inside, crack went the pole in the middle of the tent, and down came the wet canvas on the top of us! The scene which ensued was supremely ridiculous, now that it is remembered and all is over. Don Estevan's negro servant trying to hold up the broken pole, the wind still raging furiously; the Padre Vigna striking matches to light a candle, which, from its being saturated with rain, seemed about as practicable as an attempt to set the Thames on fire; Colonel Condarco stowing away his saddle and bridle to keep them from being wet; Mr. Cock, with our young friend from Paraná and the commander of the troops, trying to fix themselves anywhere, with your humble servant half stifled for want of air, now and then taking a glance at the heavens to see if the rain were ceasing. After an hour's muddle of this kind, we laid ourselves heads and points like so many pins in a pin-case, and with the fatigue of the day's march as

well as the night's storm, I was falling asleep, when Mr. Cock gave me a gentle push, informing me that I had mistaken his head for a pillow, and that he did not appreciate the error. The rain continued till 7 A.M.; and thus ended our Christmas day in the Chaco.

Forty-eight hours' subsequent march brought us to the colony of Esperanza, where we remained for three days to arrange about forwarding carts and superfluous horses to Santa Fé ; and about 5 P.M. on the last day of the old year, we started from the house of Mr Martin Schaffter for our new route.

CHRISTMAS NIGHT IN THE CHACO.

From the colony our journey was over a waste of camp unenlivened by a single tree. Here and there, we had evidence of the presence of colonists by the scattered hamlets of San Cárlos and San Geronimo, with the patches of ground that are turned up by the plough for cultivation. We encamped about midnight outside the town of Saucé, which is six leagues from Esperanza.

I again extract from my diary: *New Year's Day*, 1863. —'Don Estevan Rams and I were up at four o'clock this morning and into the town of Saucé. No one was

awake to wish us a happy new year, except a few cocks crowing and some birds chirruping. Saucé is said to contain a population of about eight hundred inhabitants, chiefly of the Abipones and Moconisi tribes of what are reputed civilised Indians. There is no public building in the town except a very gloomy looking chapel, which but for its cross and bell might be mistaken for a prison. Each house has a portion of ground attached to it, evidently for agricultural uses, but very few of them have any of it cultivated. A number of cows and goats in the town constitutes the only evidence of anything to eat. About two hundred yards below the chapel is a square, surrounded by a deep fosse, which I am told is used as a retreat fortification in case of an attack from the wild Indians. The idea of an assault of this kind seems to be an institution everywhere up here, except at Esperanza. Whatever other population Saucé contains, it owns a Franciscan padre, and a comandante with about thirty soldiers.'

From hence to the canton of Zarate occupied us about four hours, when we stopped for our siesta under the shade of some Jala trees. The country through which we travel has a considerable quantity of scrubby acacia trees in it. Scattered evidences of civilisation meet us in the shape of a beaten road, a few cows and horses, with now and then a 'corrál.' But the stillness of the vast plains around, uninterrupted save by the wind rattling amongst the bushes and long grass, was very solemn, whilst we rested.

The canton of Zarate, which is organised for one of the northern fortifications of Santa Fé, to resist the dreaded encroachments of the Indians, contains twenty-six soldiers, whose dwellings are miserable ránchos ranged on three sides of a square. The sentinel here does not occupy a sentry-box, but like a 'cherub perched up aloft,' is placed in the top of a tree at a height of about twenty feet from the ground.

The barrack square, besides soldiers excavating for a well, contained a medley of naked children, dogs, tame ostriches, pigeons, and parrots.

From Zarate we travelled by moonlight to the next stopping-place of Romero, where there was nothing but the ruins of an old house and a single ombú tree.

How different from, yet how similar to, the country which we traversed in the Chaco is that over which we are passing now! For leagues and leagues around us to the horizon is a level sweep of pampas—a single ombú tree far away on the right, seeming at first like a ship at sea; and here, to prove that we are not out of

SENTINEL UP A TREE.

the footsteps of man, are the bones of three slaughtered oxen, as well as a large cross on the roadside—the latter marking the place where some luckless traveller is buried.

Our moonlight travelling brought us the next morning to the Canton of Quebracho, which is now entirely deserted. Here we are at the boundary line between the provinces of Santa Fé and Cordova. In its neigh-

bourhood was a very pretty shrubbery, where were some peach trees and small granadillos.

Jan. 6.—'From the estáncia of Señor Don José Maria Lenzilla we set off, at about half-past four o'clock in the morning, through a grove of Chilca shrubs, somewhat resembling the dwarf willow, which is a large Biscachera; and over a swamp having some connection with the Rio Segundo, but with no evidence of a channel.

'Crossing the Rio Segundo over what is now a perfectly dry bed, although it has been raining for the last two days, we enter the little town of Concepcion, which is capital of the partido of Jio, in the province of Cordova. This town formerly bore the name of San Justo. Its plaza has not more than three or four houses on each side of the square. It has a neat little church, but no Liberty column in its centre as is usual elsewhere. The cura attached to this has duties to perform likewise at a little chapel, called Arroyito, about five leagues from Concepcion. To the canton here are attached nearly two hundred soldiers. But they are not confined to barracks, being in fact a sort of regiment of special constables. A few pulperias are the only evidences of business in the place.

Jan. 7.—'A change in the weather; thundering, lightning, and raining all night. The rain is still pouring down whilst I am writing at Señor Lenzilla's town house, where we stopped last night. Here is a large garden of the "tuna" cactus, the fruit of which is highly esteemed when ripe. From it they make a kind of "dulce" entitled "arrope."

'Observing a horse pass by the window, which had three white feet, I remarked to Colonel Condárco that animals of that kind were not esteemed in England, when he repeated to me the Spanish proverb that establishes their high character in this country:—

Calzado á tres
Ni lo vendas, ni lo des.' *

* Literally:—'A horse with three white feet should never be sold nor made a present of.'

CHAPTER XVI.

CORDOVA.

The Caña of Coghlan's Chart—Manantial—A Countrywoman's Ideas about Cotton—Lions and Tigers—Tajaruses—Primitive Weaving Machine—The Railway Whistle Cicada—Sleeping in a South American Wood—Over the Rio Primero—Pretty View—Varieties of Female Occupation—Other Bed of the Rio Primero—Rio Viejo—Aspect of the Woods here—Produce of Wheat—Anita Pozo—First Glimpse of the Cordova Sierra—Mosquitoes of various Classes—Dickens' 'Summer Hum of Insects'—Capilla de Encrucijada—Humé—Cross Roads—Bolivian Indians from Tunguz—Privilege indicated by wearing plaited Hair—Various Species of Algarrobo—General Uses of it—Aloja—Puesto de Seca—Porongos Lake—Rio Dulce or Santiago—Marchiquita—Mystolos—Estáncia del Seco—General Accessories of Scenery—Tajamares—Our usual Proceedings in stopping for the Night at a House.

FROM CONCEPCION our progress on the morning of the 8th Jan. was made to the estáncia of Colonel Alvarez, a distance of about three leagues. This I am told is the position of Caña laid down in Mr. Coghlan's chart. From thence to 'Manantial,' a journey of about nine leagues, and occupying a day and a half, our route is through a series of woods, by 'cercos' for cattle, past large inclosures of water styled 'Tajamares,' through flocks of sheep and goats at every house. In the woods there are many cardinals and green paroquets. I noticed heaps of algarrobo pods outside each door. These are for winter food, and are treasured up in a store made after the fashion of a mammoth bee-hive.

At 'Manantial' I penned in my journal the following record:—'Whilst we are waiting here under a verandah shade, fabricated of Caña de Castilla, the woman of the house opened a tirade upon cotton with reference to two points:—first, that no seed of this plant could be obtained in her neighbourhood for love or money, although needed as a medicine; second, that she was

not able to purchase in Cordova a rag of its fabric, in consequence, as she was informed by the merchants, of the English having burnt all the factories, where cotton flock was manufactured into prints.' Lions and tigers are reported to be very annoying in their visits to the corráls during the night-time at this place. Our stoppage for the night was only a few leagues farther on at a place called 'Tajaruses,' where I saw one of those primitive weaving machines peculiar to the provinces. A woman was working it and fabricating a woollen quilt. The thread was of pink, yellow and red colours —the pink being obtained from some species of seed, and the yellow from the leaves of two herbs, one entitled 'Chasco Yonis,' and the other called 'Romerillo,' the latter being only used when the former cannot be obtained.

In the old Spanish times this was the frontier line of the provinces of Cordova and Santiago. Ever since our entrance to this province as night comes on there is a noise heard very much resembling a railway whistle, which I am told is produced by a species of cicadæ. Here the Indian name for it is 'Coyuyo.' As I turn into bed I cannot avoid thinking that for a man to sleep comfortably in a South American wood, he ought to be brought up in a mill or next door to a tinker's shop. For the continuous shrieking of these railway whistle cicadæ, with the abominable clatter of toads and frogs, is blatant for several hours after sundown.

Over the bed of the Rio Primero I remarked a very pretty scene on our left hand, viz., a series of lakes divided from each other by little turrets of earth that seem like so many miniature fortifications, diminishing in the circumference of each rotundity of scaling shelf from the bottom to top, and backed by the line of trees which form the horizon boundary of the monte. These lakes no doubt form part of the river's bed where it is flowing, and would seem to have been made by the late rains. Where we now cross the river there is not a drop of water ; but the sand on the other side is glistening with mica.

Here I observed women sitting under trees and chatting, one female on horseback, another sweeping before a door, spacious crinolines on all—such a sight in a forest so remote from what we are accustomed to call civilisation! A group of men under a large shadowy algarrobo tree, sucking máte and smoking 'cigarritos,' goats, sheep, dogs, and 'Heras' for threshing corn in, presented themselves in our five or six cuadras of ride to another bed of the Primero, now called the Rio Viejo. This latter was the course which the river took in former times, and from which it has turned itself only during the last year.

The woods through which we are passing now seem to have more of the quebracho than the algarrobo, the former presenting much of the appearance of weeping willow.

A farmer here related to me his having produced a crop of eighty fanegas of wheat from one fanega and a half of seed, or more in fact than two thousand per cent.

After about five leagues of journeying through a dense wood and under a burning sun, we stop at a deserted ráncho on the estáncia of Anita Pozo, where there was a diminutive laguna with little water, and a small well with less; the latter at a depth of twenty-five yards.

It would be difficult to imagine anything more beautiful than the clouds breaking over a low range of the Cordova sierra, as seen from here. For some time after the range was pointed out to me by our 'vaqueano,'* I could not distinguish it from what appeared to me a panorama of cloud-land; but gradually dark pieces of hillock became revealed from under the silver canopy of the sky, yet seeming as if they were at a distance beyond the sea. Here we are at least sixty miles from the nearest point of the sierra.

It is not for the purpose of complaining, but merely with the object of giving accurate details of my journey, that I record my having been entertained for the last

* Guide.

few nights with 'mosquitoes,' in company with the toads and the railway whistle gentry. The 'Tajamares,' as they style the large water-ponds attached to each house for the cattle, are replete with gigantic frogs and toads. The mosquitoes here, as in the Chaco, are of various species—the brown, the black, the light or bay-coloured, and the golden-backed; the last, though the smallest, being the sharpest nipper of the lot. But what Dickens, in his 'Hard Times,' calls 'the summer hum of insects,' cannot be understood as existing here. The burring noise of these 'cicadæ' is more like that of the mad elephants in Coketown. They often sound to me like a machine at full work, sharpening razors.

Between the estáncia of Anito Pozo to the Capilla de la Encrucijada, a distance of seven leagues, we saw the first specimens of 'humé,' which the inhabitants burn to make alkali from, to manufacture soap. At the Capilla, which is roofless, there meet four roads—one to Cordova city, another to Rio Seco, a third to Chañar, and the fourth, that on which we are bound, to Caravajal.

Here we met four Indians from Bolivia. They were Yungueños from the province of Yunguz, near La Paz, the capital of Bolivia. Three of them had each a donkey, and the other a miserable-looking horse. To every animal was attached a pack on each side containing cinchona,* to sell which they travel through the country. They were miserable-looking specimens of humanity; not at all like what one would imagine of—

> Souls made of fire, and children of the sun,
> With whom revenge is virtue.

All wore their long hair plaited behind in the manner of what were called pig-tails in England during the last century. Dressing the hair in this manner is a mark of exemption from obligation of military service, a privilege for which a yearly tax has to be paid to the Government.

Stopping at the house of Señor Fragüeiro at Encrucijada for the night, our progress next morning was along a road as wide as any of the Queen's highways in

* In these packs they likewise bear coca leaves and magnetic iron.

England, on each side of which was a plantation of algarrobo trees, the ground under them being literally carpeted with the fruit. Of this algarrobo there are three species—1st, the Negro; 2nd, the Blanco; 3rd, the Spinoso. The shape of the pods is like that of attenuated kidney beans. The smell and taste of this fruit is very good. Every creature and animal in this country feed on algarrobo. It is made into fermented drink called 'aloja,' and in many places the poor people have no other beds to sleep upon than the heaps of algarrobo pods, intended for their winter store.

At the house 'Puesta del Seco' (the first whitewashed residence observed since leaving Esperanza, and where we stayed a few hours for our siesta) I saw some chiguas* full of coarse salt, obtained from a salina (or salt lake) not more than a league from this, and which forms part of Lake Porongos, where the Rio Dulce or Santiago is reputed to terminate. The owner of this place tells me that instead of Porongos being an isolated lake, as represented in charts, there are three in about the same direction, namely, the last mentioned, Marchiquita, and Mystolos; and that they extend from the latitude of Concepcion del Tio to that of the Estáncia del Seco, about ten leagues farther north than where we are now.

Gardens of 'tuna,' flocks of sheep, goats, and dogs, pools of water, houses fabricated in defiance of all principles of comfort or ventilation, moderately good roads, but very little pasture anywhere as we approach the Sierra.

Our day's travel since leaving Encrucijada was only seven leagues, and we stopped for the night at the house of Don Teodoro Pucheta at Tajamares. I should explain, perhaps, that stopping at the residence of any Tom, Dick, or Harry in our journey, meant unyoking our locomotives and pitching our tents near the house, as well as buying a sheep or goat for our evening's meal.

* Sacks made of hide.

CHAPTER XVII.

CORDOVA.

A 'Ball' at the Wake of an Angolito—Travellers' Privileges—Imaginings about Dancing-Room, Orchestra, and other Terpsichorean Accessories—Wild Deer, Ostriches, and Indian Skulls—Regulating Cinchas—Dirty Water—Dirtier Children—Tormenta Brewing—Lions and Tigers in the Monte—Darkness of Night—Dogs having a Private Ball of their own—Of the Manner in which the Angelito was laid out—Flying Apparatus of Cherubim—Tinsel and Spangles—Lending Dead Babies to constitute a Ball—Various Kinds of Dances—'El Gato'—'El Escondido'—'Los Aires,' with Song—'El Triunfo'—'La Mariquita'—Peculiarity of Refreshments—Particulars of Three Characters—The Old Indian Woman—The intoning Gaucho—The Venerable Funny Man—Burial of the Angelito—Comfort of a Tormenta in returning from the Ball—Consolations even in the Storm—The Insect World silenced—Horse falling—Dogs barking—Endurance of the Señora—Capilla de Sitou—'Piquillin'—Whistling Frogs—Poverty and Population—The Poor Family at Puesto de Castro—Miserable Dwelling—Strong Affection and High Religious Feeling nevertheless—Patay Troop of Carretas from Rosaria to Tucuman—Average of Voyage—Organisation of Troop—Corrientes Caña—'Puesto del Guanaco'—'Las Salinas de la Aloma Blanca'—Other Saline Lakes—Question of Intercommunication—'Candelaria'—San Roque, Boundary-Line of the Province of Santiago.

We had been sitting for about an hour outside the house at Tajamares, and having just finished our evening meal of 'puchero' and 'asádo,'* were talking over the general topics of our journey, when Don Teodoro, in a very quiet slow way of talking he had, told us that his wife and he were going to a ball, and to a house where an infant of only three months old had died yesterday. Thinking this would be an opportunity to witness one of the peculiar customs of the country, I at once acceded to his equally quiet way of hinting to Don Estevan Rams and me that we might accompany him. Observing that neither the Señora nor Don Teodoro

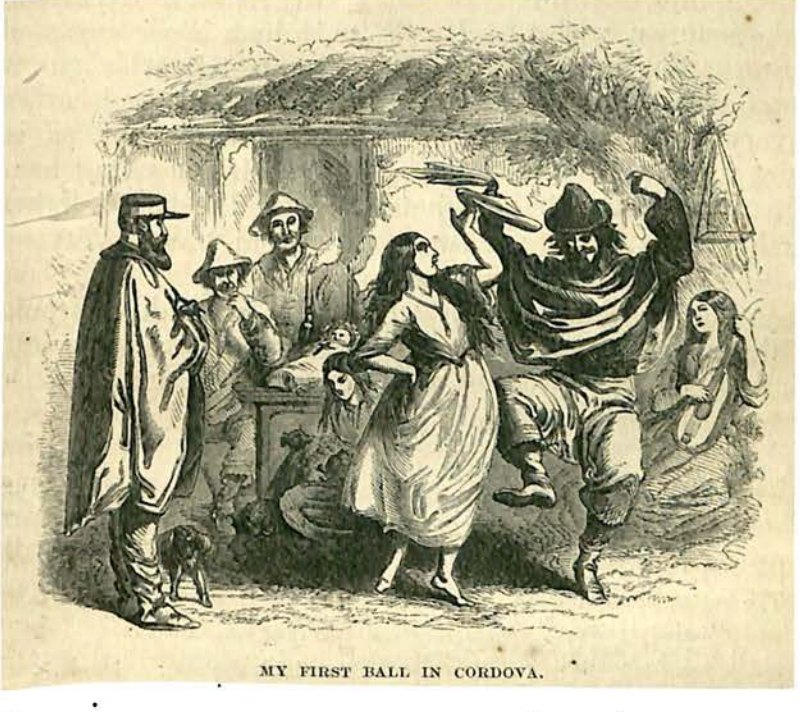
* Boiled and roast meat.

made any preparations, we took the usual privilege of travellers and set off in our dirty ponchos. As if two additional horses had sprung out of the ground, with the aid of an enchanter's wand, a couple of steeds are ready for us. For we have a ride of about a league, 'poco mas ó menos,' and our host's wife is mounted behind him.

To a ball! I mused as, going along the road, I tried to imagine to myself the sort of dancing-room and orchestra, the style of company, the species of refreshment, and the other accessories, like those which attend upon terpsichorean festivals in France and England. But I could not conjure up any picture in which there was not an intrusion of my experiences for the last two months—of wild deer, ostriches, and Indian skulls in the Chaco; of Gauchos stopping to regulate cinchas; of dirty water to drink, and of the faces of dirtier children to look at; of ránchos, paroquets, and heaps of algarrobo pods. The night was perfectly dark, save now and then from a few flashes of lightning coming southward, where a 'tormenta' was brewing. Through a dense monte our road lay, where the darkness would make a nervous person think of a lion or a tiger springing from either side, and where the pathway was so narrow that our stirrups caught in the bushes as we went along. Now over a beaten cart-road, and then through pasture and brushwood where there was no trackway at all. From each house which we passed came barking ten or twelve dogs, perhaps on a little private ball of their own; and after about an hour's ride we arrived at the house where the dance was to be, visible to us a few hundred yards off, by the dim light glimmering outside.

As we dismounted there was a picture before us perfectly novel to me. We were received by at least a dozen dogs, not of the jolly species, but a set of those infernal barking curs that are such a nuisance in this country. The foremost scene in the picture was the baby laid out in state on a small table. At its head were two candles, stuck, one in a broken gin, and the other in a damaged beer, bottle. The little defunct

seemed but as a dot in the quantity of tinsel and ribbon flowers that swallowed it up. Each of its cheeks was painted with a 'cochineal' daub of about the size of a dollar, and the lips smeared with the same sombre red gave to the rest of its face a very ghastly appearance. An enormous crown was placed above its head, a pair of fragile paper wings fastened to its shoulders, where, I believe, the flying apparatus of cherubims is generally accredited to be, and its little hands were folded over its breast, grasping a cross more than half the size of itself.



MY FIRST BALL IN CORDOVA.

The rest of the body was covered by a linen wrapper replete with tinsel and spangles. From a branch of one of the large trees near the house was suspended a small cradle of Castille cane. The only light in the place was that from the two candles at the infant's head. As I viewed this scene, and observed a pair dancing when we came up, it occurred to me, how strange would be such a sight to English eyes. Particularly so, after being informed that such is the national desire for dancing

that dead babies have been lent from one house to another for the purpose of getting up a ball.

The music for the dancing at first seemed as if from a Jew's harp, till I saw a woman sitting in the corner strumming a guitar. The tune played for these dances is generally as rapid as that for an Irish jig; but much of its vivacity is diminished by the drawling song with which the player accompanies it. The dances here were 'El Gato,' which is performed in conjunction with snapping the fingers to imitate Spanish castanets, 'El Escondido,' 'Los Aires'* and 'El Triunfo,' danced in like manner, with 'La Mariquita,' which is accompanied by the waving of pocket handkerchiefs. The guitar was played by two women who relieved each other every half hour. Refreshments consisted of paper cigars, maté, gin, and anise, the two latter being sent literally 'from hand to mouth.' For the babe's father walked about with the two bottles from which everyone took a swig and passed them on.

Amongst the company were three individuals whom I deem worthy of a special notice. One was a very old and very stupid-looking woman of the real Indian type,

* Through the kindness of Mr. R. B. Benn, of Rosario, I procured the following specimen of the songs that are intoned with the dance:—

Chorus.

The guitar-player chants,

Aires y mas aires,
Una vueltita en el aire,
Aires, Aires, Aires,
Relacion para la mujer.

The woman, dancing, sings,

Son dos hermosos despojos
Tus ojos,
Una mis ansias provoca
Tu boca,
Dos cristales soberanos
Tus manos.
Los tormentos inhumanos
Me sirven de atormentarme;
Basta pues para matarme
Tus ojos, pies, boca y manos.

General chorus,

Led off by the man, dancing,

Sois tan bonita y tan fiel
Como la flor del durazno;
Tu sabes que yo te quiero,
Que tienes que andar dudando?

After an interval of dancing has been gone through, the female again sings,

La alhahaquita que me disteis,
Se le cayeron las hojas,
Como quieres que te quiera
Si tu querida se enoja?

To which the man responds,

Las banderillas del Fuerte
Se flamean cuando paso,
A vos solita te quiero;
De las demas no hago caso.

The 'alhahaquita' mentioned above is a sound fragrant herb, of any kind. In the words 'Aires,' in the third line of the first verse, the accent is invariably on the last syllable, by poetic licence, of course, for it is not correct. Altogether the song, in its sentiments as well as performance, has a good deal of the lugubrious about it.

who sat by the door-side, talking to nobody and nobody talking to her; her head turned round from time to time, whilst she gazed at vacancy as mechanically as a figure on the top of a barrel-organ. Her long black hair hung down in a dishevelled mass to her loins, and it was a horrible contrast to the darkness of the upper cranial development—for her face was of a negro tinge—to see the figure enveloped in a white shawl. She took no maté nor gin, but was on her haunches all the night long, as if the impassiveness of her nature forbade any more active demonstration of existence.

Another was a Gaucho, named José Vega, who was an 'Improvisatore,' and who chanted, or rather intoned, many plaintive ditties, accompanied by a hornpipe-like harmony on the guitar. My knowledge of the Castilian language did not enable me to translate any of these effusions; but there seemed in the mode of reciting them something of the melody and grace of the natural poet, which had its palpable effect on the audience. For at the end of each verse was a timid effort at applause by his admirers. With his singing he was likewise one of the best dancers in the company.

The third remarkable personage was a venerable patriarch, Señor Morales, who, although seventy-three years of age and with a face such as Rubens gives to St. Peter, might be styled 'the comical man of the party.' His father, he told me, came from Cadiz to this country nearly a hundred years ago, in company with some Spanish emigrants, and his mother was an Indian. He danced and sang, joked with the old women, squeezed and pinched the young ones, and was in fact the only individual who seemed to like merriment in the whole company.

Thus it went on till near three o'clock in the morning—dancing, singing, guitar playing, and passing the gin bottle. As soon as daybreak should appear, the babe was to be rolled up in a bundle made of that cradle hanging on the tree, and to be borne by the father on horseback to its last resting-place at the graveyard of 'El Puesto de Castro,' five leagues off.

No sooner had we got on horseback to return to our

bivouac, than a clap of thunder opened the flood-gates of heaven, and down came the rain upon us in bucketfuls. Neither I nor my horse was prepared for this sudden outbreak, for he gave a side jump at the lightning flash and the thunder noise, so as to be very near throwing me. However, on we must go; for there is not much prospect of comfort in stopping here at a house so limited in its dimensions as that which held the baby. It was a slight consolation that the wind and rain were coming from the south, whilst the direction of our return was northward. It might have been considered another that the insect world was all silenced; how I wished they were what Caddy Jellaby wished Africa to be, when I thought of the many hours of sleep whereof they had deprived me during the last six weeks! But even these are poor compensations, when a man feels, as I did, that he is becoming more and more of a sponge for every spill of rain that falls; that the horse is slipping upon the muddy ground, varying the falling on his knees with his flopping into a hole; that the wind, rain, and lightning are increasing in intensity at every moment; that the dogs are barking at every house, as if it were the finest of days; and that in fact the darkness is so impenetrable the horse is obliged to be let go his own way. But we did get back at last; and when I saw the wife of Don Teodoro sliding down off her horse without a word of complaint, I of course could have no cause to grumble; but, taking off my wet clothes, turned into my overcoat and went to bed.

Here I am informed that at about six leagues to the westward of the chapel at 'El Puesto de Castro,' where the child is to be buried, there is another chapel, the 'Capilla de Sitou.' This latter belongs to the department of Tolumba, where we are now, whilst the former belongs to the department of Rio Seco.

Along our road to-day (January 13) were shrubs bearing a small fruit called 'piquillin,' very much resembling the red currant or hawthorn, and which is eatable. It has a small hard kernel in its centre. There are two species, the red and black, but it seems to have

quite a watery taste. I could fancy it, if made into the kind of dulce called 'arrope,' to be a cool thing on a hot day. As it rained for much of this morning before we could start from Tassamar, we made only a league and a half; the greater part of our journey being through a wood, where the golden fruit of the algarrobo shone in the setting sun. District still populated, the 'whistling frogs,' particularly towards the evening, being the most noisy of the inhabitants. I asked myself to-day, how would one of these fellows agree with the 'talking fish,' supposing the latter phenomenon were alive? We stopped for the night near a miserable rancho in the 'Puesto de Castro.'

Poverty and population would seem to be the same cause and effect all over the world. Here we are to-night at a wretched hut, about six feet long and five feet wide, with a flat covering at top which can scarcely be called a roof, and not more than six feet high. The whole fabric is composed of mud and branches, being in the shape of a large box. Nothing inside in the form of a bed except a cowhide, on which sleep father, mother, seven children of their own, and a little orphan boy; in fact a family of ten, all huddled together. Nothing of a seat (there is no room to sit inside) but a few logs outside; nothing of furniture, save two bags, one of goat, the other of pigskin, hanging from the roof and containing vacancy. In one corner of the hut is a large heap of algarrobo pods; outside are three bundles of the same drying for winter food. What was once a shawl and a skirt on the mother; the same style of thing on the eldest daughter; a wrapper of an indefinable kind rolled round three of the children, making them one lump; a few of the juveniles perfectly naked, and others wearing no more than ribbons of rags, as if more directly to show their nakedness, like that kind of light which is said 'to make darkness more visible.' The shawls and skirts of the mother and daughter serve as a covering for the whole family at night.

Infirmity and death seem to share with grim poverty the distress of this poor family. The father was suffer-

ing from a scroto-inguinal hernia of many years' standing, for which I prescribed by writing to Dr. Gordon of Cordova for a truss. A few days before our arrival, the mother of their son-in-law had died. Yes, in all their poverty they had a son-in-law! Condemn them if you please, ye political economists, whose religion and philosophy of human nature are founded on the circumstantialities of worldly comforts. But what would these poor people be without magnetic sympathy of heart, the only thing that can make an approach to our ideas of heaven in this world? This son-in-law's wife had died a year after they were married, and it could not be from any unkindness of his, for the poor fellow was now suffering with a headache he had contracted, as the woman told me, from crying for his mother's death. Their only food was the algarrobo pod pounded in a wooden mortar with water, and making a dish called 'patay.' With all this poverty, they shared their meals with a little orphan boy not more than six years old, whose parents had died a few years ago, and who had no claim on them more than in the fact of being neighbours—neighbours in the fullest sense of the word—in suffering, hunger, and death! Yet, as the mother of the family tells me her story, her face has a smile of resignation beaming through those poverty-stricken features. Her farewell of '*Vaya Vd. con Dios*' ('May you go with God') sounded in my ears like what I should imagine the benediction of an angel. Let no sneerer deem this an attempt at mawkish sentimentality (of which I have a holy horror); for all this poor woman's conversation was marked with a religious tinge of melancholy that was not affected, nor canting of pious talk, but in its every tone and sentiment, proved she tried to be contented with her Creator's dispensation.

In a few hours after starting from the Puesto de Castro, we overtook a troop of carretas bound from Rosario to Tucuman. This troop, consisting of twenty carretas, required two hundred oxen, twenty mules, ten or twelve horses, and about thirty men for its safe

guidance. The conductor, Don Bathin Vasquez, told me that the general average of a journey from Rosario to Tucuman is from twenty-five to thirty-five days. When the road is bad, or the cattle cannot get on for want of water, the journey may extend from three to four months. Each troop like this has its 'capataz,' its 'maestro,' and two assistants. The 'maestro' is a carpenter employed to repair the carts when 'break-downs' occur, and who receives his salary whether there is any of his labour needed or not. Each carreta is drawn by six oxen, but when the roads are heavy or there is a hill to surmount, two more are added. These are driven by iron spikes—'*picañillas*'—fixed at the end, and in the middle of a long cane, of a species grown in Corrientes, the large end attached to the roof of the carreta, from which it is pushed on to the backs of the bullocks. There are no reins, the forward cattle drawing by traces made of hide, and the hind ones by a beam of wood fastened across their foreheads, which is attached to the shaft pole, communicating with and forming the centre of the floor of the cart.

Our night was passed at the 'Puesto del Guanaco,' seven leagues and a half farther on than 'Puesto de Castro.' The districts gone through to-day were 'Puesto de Lima,' a league and a half from our starting-place; 'Encrucijada,' half a league farther on; Puesto de la Viuda, a league and a half more; 'Las Palmitas,' another league and a half; 'La Cañada,' a league; and a league and a half farther, 'Puesto del Guanaco.' The house here, a large new brick one, not yet finished, and the property of Señor Don Valerio Oliva, is placed on elevated land. A few years ago, Mr. Oliva informed me, when Don Manuel Lopez was Governor of Cordova, an attack was made by the Indians on ten soldiers who were sleeping in the rancho outside of which we are now encamped. Nine out of the ten were murdered, for all were sleeping without a sentinel. We are here not more than a league from one of the large salt lakes of the Porongos territory. Inside our present location too—at a distance of thirty leagues—

and about sixteen leagues from the Tigre post-house of the Santiago and Cordova Diligencia road, is a salt lake, entitled 'La Salinas de la Alama Blanca.' There is in fact a series of these salt lakes, beginning at about thirty leagues NE. of Cordova, near an Indian locale, entitled Quibua. One is at a place called 'Amopa,' another at 'Rumipuka.' For eight or nine months in the year these lakes contain abundance of water, and they are reported as dry only during the few months of summer; but I suppose this depends much on the drought or otherwise of the season. The salt is deposited when the water evaporates, often to a thickness of from ten to twelve inches. I was very anxious to ascertain what connection these lakes have with the Porongos or with one another, but was unable.

At 'Guanaco' we observe a long low range of the Cordova sierra away to our left, and from our place of starting here to 'Puesto del Medio' is a distance of two leagues. Two leagues farther on, at 'Candelaria,' we stop for our siesta. This is in a direct line with, and about six leagues from, the Pueblo of Rio Seco in the province of Cordova. At the other side of the Sierra, in the same line, is the post of 'Chañar' or 'San Francisco.' In 'Candelaria' there was a canton of soldiers up to four or five years back; but the only force now in the yard, inclosed with posts at least ten feet high, were a semi-naked man and woman, and three perfectly naked children. There was a blind boy named Valentine Vinas at this station, who got his affliction when at the age of five days he was taken across the country to 'Rio Seco' to be baptised. He played the guitar with great taste, and sang well; I believe the poor fellow's only accomplishments.

I learned here that the sort of flour which is made of the algarrobo pod is sold at the rate of three dollars for what can be produced out of four reals' worth of the fruit. The flour is manufactured in the primitive manner of drying the pods, pounding them in a mortar, and passing through a sieve. Near the canton another native weaving machine was at work, with its '*lisos*,'

'*peine*,' and '*telar*,' at which an old woman was working a kind of 'fresada,' or cloth for collecting algarrobo fruit.

Two leagues farther on we pull up for the night at San Roque, the boundary line of the provinces of Cordova and Santiago.

CHAPTER XVIII.

SANTIAGO.

Peculiarity in the Province of Santiago—The Quichua Language introduced by the Tucas from Peru—Direct Line to Tostado—Concert at San Roque—Pueblito del Cármen—Estancia of Señor Zaravia—Lawlessness of Military—Heralds of the Algarrobo—Laguna 'Las Torres'—Rio Viejo—Wild Pigs and Partridges—The Cardón—'Chagüar'—La Soledad—Chapel of Sumampa—Statue on Rock in Centre of Chapel—Manchui—From Gramillaco, pretty Road—District densely populated—Caravajal—Fanciful Group of Santiaginian People on Horseback—The Woman's Terror at Sight of our Negro—Saladillo—Algarrobo Traffic—Turucupaurpa—Hire of Horses at the Post Houses—Arroyo Esquina—Arroyo Salavina—Sancudos—Ricketty Church—Santa Lucia and Ráfagos of Mosquitoes—Harp Manufacture—The Maritero—Vinagrilla—Tunita and new Variety of Shrubbery—Pichuna—Alamisca, small Leaves—Alvarillos—Maylui—The Bitter Algarrobo—Ceja—Gramilla—Picking Wool—To Matará—The Gramilla Cuckoo—Crosses marking the Graves of murdered People—The Church at Matará—Balls here—Ladies dancing without Shoes, Stockings, or Crinoline—Salado Navigation Company—Don Estevan Rams' Statement of the Rise and Fall of the Salado at Matará—Charratas—Pollito Zúzu—Ant Labour.

The province of Santiago possesses a peculiarity in the fact, that although it is nearly in the centre of the ancient Spanish dominions of the La Plata interior, being surrounded by Tucuman, Cordova, Sante Fé and Salta on one side, as well by Paraguay and Corrientes at the other side of the Chaco, the Quichua* is the general language of its peasantry. This is accounted for by the supposition that some of the Peruvian Tucas had settled here at the time of the Spanish conquest, and had introduced their mother tongue.

At San Roque I am informed that we are in a direct line from Tostado on the Rio Salado—but to the question of how many leagues, the answer is the invariable reply to everything in this country, *Quien sabe?* Hence to Santiago are two roads, one through Carmen to Cara-

* See Appendix No. 6.—Examples of the Quichua language.

vajal, on which we are bound, the other more to the right through Abipones and past Fort Esperanza—both meeting at Salavina, about twenty-five leagues from our present position.

At San Roque, where my first entrance to the province of Santiago was made, nothing appeared more attractive than a few quebracho and algarrobo trees, a couple of huts, some corrals, and a large Tajamar (or water pond) in which water is kept for cattle to drink.

But what a concert we had here last night! 'Jan. 16.—Whistling frogs; howling toads; a pattering noise like the turning of a lathe, no doubt made by some live thing; the railway whistle cricket;* the moaning of a bull; the buzzing of mosquitoes (not to talk of their biting), kept up such a serenade for a length of time after I went to bed, that I wished myself back again in the land of St. Patrick.' From San Roque to the estancia of Señor Zaravia at Carmen, our road was generally ascending. At one part of the journey I saw the Cordova hill termed the Pan de Azucar, reminding me very much of the County Wicklow sugar loaf. Our distance from this hill was only two and a half leagues, but as we met with the most courteous attention from the proprietor of the estancia and his amiable lady, who is a Tucumanese, we stopped for some hours here for our siesta.

In the Pueblito of Carmen there are about forty ranchos, the majority of those we saw being covered on the roofs with heaps of algarrobo pods.

Señor Zaravia's house afforded palpable illustration of the lawlessness sometimes existing in this country. It appears that in November 1861, his house was attacked by troops under the command of two officers. The furniture inside the building, including a piano, was broken, a valuable bed and a collection of books taken away, and a portrait of the señor which hung on the wall fired at in two places. The marks of the balls still remain in evidence of the dastardly act.

* I learned from the Señora de Zaravia that my railway-whistle friend, Chicharra, is believed by the Santiaginians to be announcing to the human inhabitants, as well as to cows, sheep, and horses, that the algarrobo fruit is ripe, and ready to be gleaned.

Thirty leagues from this, on the south-eastern side, there is a large saline laguna called Lake Torres. In the neighbourhood is the old course of the Rio Dulce, now called the Rio Viejo, from which the river changed to its present channel in 1820. Wild pigs are very plentiful about here, and their flesh is delicious; but the partridges of this neighbourhood cannot be eaten, as their flesh has a putrid taste, probably from the salt or saltpetre forming a constituent part of the food on which they live.

After enjoying the hospitality of this worthy pair we set off at one o'clock. The road is very bad for a mile or two beyond Carmen, but the scenery is like that in the province of Cordova, save that here we meet with a more scraggy class of vegetation—the tuna* and cardon* being more abundant. In the Republic of Bolivia they use the wood of the latter to form the roofs of their houses, splitting it in two—the outer portion when dry becoming hard, whilst the inner pulp, being soft and useless, is thrown away. There is a species of this cardon which lies along the ground like a group of serpents, and which is called chagüar,† from whose interior fibre good rope is made. All the cactuses here are spinous.

We rested for the night near a few ranchos called La Soledad, about four leagues north of Carmen.

To day (January 17) we are to pass within a few cuadras of the Chapel of Sumampa, situated at the foot of a small sierra, where mass is said only three times a year by a padre who comes from Santiago city for that purpose. This building is dedicated to the 'Madre de Consolacion,' of whom there is a statue on a column of rock which was left in the centre when the edifice was building.

About a quarter of a mile from where we start is another little rancho, whitewashed and having quite a look of comfort about it with its corral, potrero,‡ tajamar,

* Two species of cactus.

† Of the fibre, which is called 'chagüar,' contained in this latter, I sent some specimens, given to me by Governor Don Manuel Taboada of this province, to Messrs. Stolterfoht of Liverpool, and it is reported as worth 18*l.* per ton. Any amount of it can be collected in this province.

‡ An inclosed space, either for guarding or catching horses, generally surrounded by a deep ditch.

cows, sheep, and goats. From this there is an extensive view of the Santiago sierras. At Manchin, which is four leagues from Carmen, we stopped to purchase milk, and bought the full of a demi-john for a real and a half, or in fact nearly five gallons for sixpence halfpenny.

Hence to Caravajal, a distance of seven leagues and a half, our course was through Sumampa, Santa Rosa, Grumillaco, Puesto del Monte Abajo, Puesto del Monte Arriba, and Caravajal.

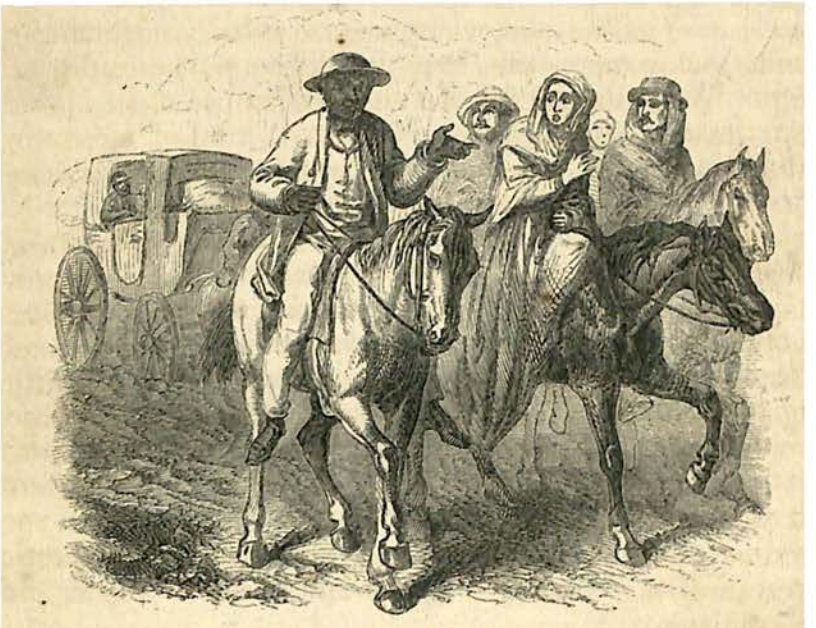
From Grumillaco the road becomes prettier, chiefly because we have hills and dales, rock and trees, with now and then the brown roof of a rancho peeping from the last named. The district here seems more densely populated than any we have passed since leaving Concepcion del Tio. But the vegetation in the greater portion of it is chiefly humé and quebracho, with little or no pasture.

Caravajal has a comandante, and contains about thirty-five or forty families scattered over the space of about half a square mile in their little tenements. Although it seems to have neither soldiers nor serenos, it possesses fighting and howling dogs in abundance. We stayed here for a night.

Jan. 18*th.*—'What a beautiful subject for a painter would be the fancifully-dressed group of Santiaginians whom we are passing by at present, dressed in all colours of sombrero and poncho—blue, red and yellow predominant—with their large bags of algarrobo over the horse's back. One of the women observing Don Estevan Rams' black servant José, doubtless never having seen a negro before, dropped the reins out of her hand and gave a scream, crying out "Elais, Elais!" the devil, the devil! then crossing herself devoutly, she repeated several times "Jesu Cristo, sálve nos." No one laughed more heartily at the poor woman's innocence than José himself.'

From Caravajal to the passage of the Rio Dulce at Saladillo, a drive of five leagues, is one of the best roads I have met with in South America. We are passing here the first flowing stream I have seen since going over the Kululu near Esperanza. On the right bank

are two chatas, which are used for crossing when the water is high; but now there are only a few feet of it. Here is the road for the diligencia between Cordova and Santiago.



WOMAN AND NEGRO.

Very bare and scraggy is the earth about Saladillo, thence on through Cerillos to Tarucupampa, a distance of about four leagues. There is the appearance of an algarrobo trade doing at Saladillo, for two large bullock carts are bringing up cargoes of it to the post-house. Along much of the road from hence there is an extensive deposit of some saline material—they say it is saltpetre—which, but for the heat of the atmosphere around, would remind me of snow in England. Cardon, tuna, and humé vegetation! There are, however, a few pretty châlets at Tarucupampa. For the benefit of future travellers on this road, I may here mention that the hire of saddle horses was one real per league, and that seventy-two reals was charged for those used in draught.

Continuing our journey we arrived at about 8 P.M. at the post-house of Salavina, having crossed, at the respective

distances of a league and half a league from this place, two dry beds of rivers; one called the Arroyo Esquina, the other the Arroyo Salavina. Both of these were arms of the Rio Viejo, when it had water in it. Our travel over much of this saline road was accompanied by myriads of mosquitoes, which seemed as if, living amongst and feeding upon salt, they could give a more pungent nip. We remained for one night encamped at this post, but none of us slept; for here was a kind of mosquito that is entitled 'sancudo,'* to which nothing less than an iron coat of mail would be a protection.

Salavina is seventeen leagues from Gramilla, and forty-three from the city of Santiago. The little village has an air of as much freshness about it, though not of course so much classicality, as a fragment of Thebes or Carthage. It contains about forty or fifty houses, and has no doubt a population of a few hundred souls. Its ricketty church seems as if at any minute it would tumble down, for its walls are cracked, and it has only a few feet of roof over it. There is no municipality nor géfe politico in Salavina; its governing powers being a military comandante, a juez de paz, and a comisario.

The first-named official here is Colonel Don Domingo Contreras, at whose place, Santa Lucia, about a league outside the town, we passed the following night, our society of sancudos being materially increased. Had I been a philosopher it might have been a comfort to be told by the colonel that these blood-suckers are not always in such crowds, coming only now and then in 'ráfagos.'†

Before going to bed we had an improviso ball got up by the family. Our musician was an excellent harper.‡ We had here a new dance styled the 'Maritero,' which I did not observe at our former ball. But in these dances it would be very difficult for a foreigner to recognise any difference.

* A sort of mammoth mosquito.

† Blasts, used to denote sudden swarms.

‡ The harp is fabricated in the province of Santiago.

At the back of the colonel's house is the old bed of the Rio Dulce, with barrancas at least twenty feet high. In front is one of those primitive mills worked by a pair of mules. In passing through the monte behind the house, our host pointed out to me a little green pod entitled 'vinagrilla,' which is about the size of a small Cayenne pepper, and has the acid taste of sorrel. Here I first tasted some of the fruit of the tunilla or dwarf tuna, and it is very agreeable; it seems that the cows turn up and eat the roots of this plant, although its broad flat leaves are armed with prickles.

After leaving Santa Lucia, on our way to the Bracho quarter, we encountered some new varieties of shrubs: the 'pichuna,' whose long twigs make capital brooms; and the 'alamisca,' the small brown berries of which possess the bitterest and most pungent taste I have ever experienced, remaining on the mouth for half-an-hour after they had been only tasted. The leaves of this tree were very small, and in the shape of an African canoe. Indeed none of the trees in the Chaco or the provinces possess even moderately sized leaves. We met likewise the fruit 'alvarillos,' about the size of a gooseberry, of a bright yellow colour, and the inside soft kernel of which tastes much like a sweet almond.

This road, however, again descends to the district of 'tuna,' 'cardon,' and 'humé;' and after that we come, at a distance of about three leagues from Santa Lucia, upon the Cordova style of monte, namely a thick wood of quebracho and algarrobo. We remained for the night at Maylin, a poor hamlet of a few miserable houses. Here too we found again the old bed of the Rio Dulce.

Our journey to-day (Jan. 21st) is through groves of the bitter algarrobo, having thorns six inches in length. The people in Santiago province believe that the crown placed upon our Saviour's head was made from this kind of wood. At about noon we arrived at the estancia of Señor Don José de la Cruz Herrera, who is Comandante of Gramilla. This place is styled 'Cejas,' and appears one of the busiest spots I have yet seen. There are half-a-dozen men in the yard picking and packing wool,

the latter operation being effected with a screw press exactly like the Gujerat village cotton screw press, of which an illustration by Dr. Alexander Burn was presented with the 'Cotton Supply Reporter' last year (1862).* These men work very hard from sunrise to dark, and are paid only two reals, or ninepence per day; being of course provided likewise with food, which does not cost more than one real per day.

We remained here four days, waiting for Mr. Cock, the engineer, who was down at the Bracho with Colonel Condarco and Señor Zavalia. As they returned, I went up to Matará† with Don Estevan Rams and the other persons just named. All the information I received in this place about cotton, was a specimen shown to me of the staple that had grown in a garden sixteen years without cultivation. From Gramilla to Matará much of our road lay through a monte, in part of which I heard a bird exactly resembling the cuckoo. On this road, too, we passed by in one place eight, in another five, and in a third ten crosses, marking the places where so many people had been murdered in former times by the Indians.

Matará is more miserable, as a town, than Salavina. Its chapel is only visited once every two months by a priest, who comes from Santiago to celebrate mass. The structure is a very miserable one, being built of mud. There is, however, attached to it a belfry, and an extensive paling outside. I went into the yard of the old cura where Captain Page records having danced with ladies in their naked feet. During my night's stoppage here, there was a very good harper at the house of the comandante, and I had the honour of dancing the "Mariquita" with a lady who had neither shoes, stockings, nor crinoline.

Opposite Matará is the real channel of the Rio Salado. Here, at present, it is a stream running from three to

* No. 91.

† Matará derives its name from its founder, an Indian cacique named Matahara, of the Juri tribe, who settled here as a refugee in the time of the Peruvian conquest, and who, probably, with his followers, was the medium of introducing the Quichua language into Santiago.

four knots an hour, about eighty feet across, and, as Don Estevan Rams tells me, from twelve to fifteen feet deep. The flowing water first passed Matará this year, on the 9th of January; the Boca, five leagues lower down, on the next day; and yet it had not reached Gramilla, five leagues farther on, till the 19th. For the water, when it gets out of the Boca, spreads over an immense extent of land; and to compress this into a channel to be cut for it, is the primary object of the Salado Navigation Company.* The channel of this river again receives its water at Navicha, thirteen leagues† below Gramilla.

Since my return to Rosario I have been furnished by Don Estevan Rams with the following statistics of the rise of the Salado at Matará, during the present year (1863):—

'The annual floods occur from December 20 to January 1. The usual flood this year (1863) commenced December 26, 1862, and on January 23 there were 8 varas of water in depth by 30 wide. On February 20, $8\frac{1}{4}$ varas deep by 30 wide. During the months of March and April, $8\frac{1}{2}$ varas deep by 30 wide. During the month of May a decrease of half a vara in depth. Ditto during June, $1\frac{3}{4}$ varas; and on July 20, its depth was ordered to be ascertained, which was found to be $5\frac{1}{2}$ varas by 22 broad.'

In the thick wood at the opposite side of the river at Matará we heard a most unusual chattering noise, which I am told is made by a species of wild hen called Charratas. On the bank, whilst we were viewing the engineer's operation, a rich kind of wild salad named 'Pollito yuyu" was picked by one of my companions. It has a small leaf, not more than from an inch to an inch and a half in circumference, and grows along the ground like a pumpkin.

'At Comandante Herrera's house to-day (Jan. 26),

* See Appendix No. 5.—Salado Navigation.

† There are three kinds of leagues in this country, viz.:—

Common or ordinary league	. . .	5,000 varas
Legal	,, . . .	6,000 ,,
Old Castilian	,, . . .	6,666 ,,

'I saw one of the most interesting objects I had yet observed on my journey, namely, an immense army of leaf-carrying ants at work. Amongst these labourers was a group of from forty to fifty grasping one of the kernel seeds of a "zapallo," which is many times as large and as heavy as any of their single bodies. They had it as a number of men would surround a large iron shield. Into a valley, and over a hill, round bits of dirt that must have seemed mountains to them, they dragged it along. At one sudden descent they all went head-over-heels into a precipice with it, but never gave up their hold. I watched their progress with interest. The greatest obstacle they met with was a stem of grass lying over the ground, and as they could neither jump over nor get under with their load, they tried at four different places, till they succeeded. This was within a few inches of their hole, into which many were rushing, and bearing fragments of leaves.'

CHAPTER XIX.

SANTIAGO.

Fortin Bracho—Other Agricola-Military Fortifications on the Salado Banks—General Don Antonino Taboada—Description of the Bracho—Barracks here—Site of the present Fort—General Taboada's Discipline—Rebels making Roads—Population speaking Quichua—Plan used with Vagrants—Abstinence from Spirits and Tobacco—License on Festival Days—Punishment for Excess—Military Post-boys—Pursuit of Indians—Weapons of War—Tobas, Macoris, and Guaicuruses Tribes—Thickness of an Indian's Skin—Eating 'Churasco'—Plundering Alliance between the Indian Tribes—Marriage Ceremony of Indians—Mode of settling a Divorce Case—Republican Government of Indians—Worship of the Sun—Heroism of Bracho Female Captives—Fortins below the Bracho—Laguna de la Cruz, and the Old Witch with Hair Two Yards long—Indian Urns found at Gramilla and Navicha—Land near the Bracho to be given gratuitously to Emigrant Settlers.

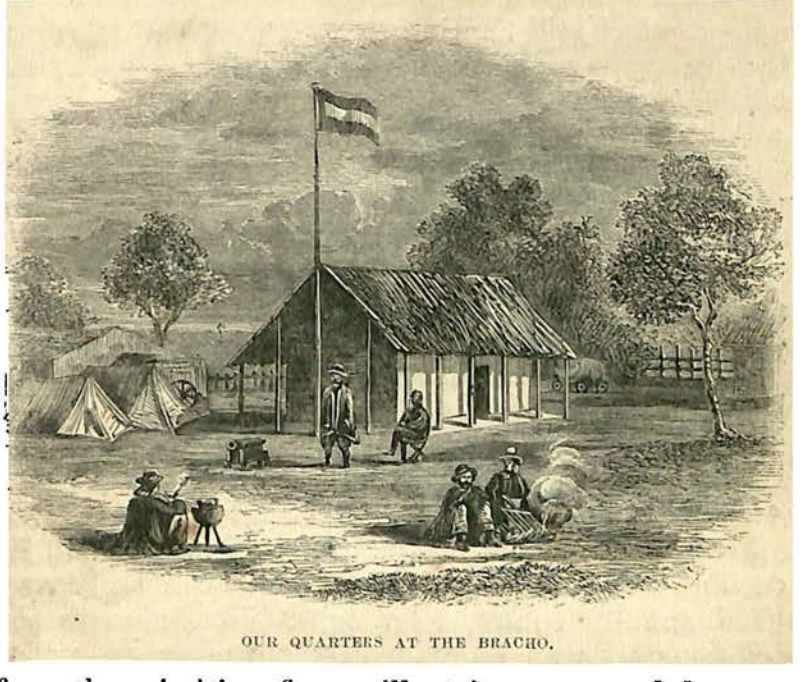
FIVE leagues south of Gramilla is Fortin* Bracho, the principal of a number of military stations at both sides of the River Salado. The chief of these on the western bank—beginning at the uppermost—are Guaype, Matará, Chilcan, Pampa-Muyu,† Paso Grande, Gramilla, Bracho, and Guardia Navicha. On the opposite side of the river, commencing a little below Matará, are Piruas, Sauce Bajada, Ytines, Anatuya, Vinal, Quimsa Cruz, Suncho Poso, and Cadillosnioj. These constitute the new line of military forts, designed and laid out by General Don Antonino Taboada. In Baron du Graty's time here, from 1855 to 1858, there were posts at Doña Lorenzo and Tostado, many leagues to the south, whilst

* Fortin, in the Spanish language, means a small fort.

† This is the Quichua name for 'round field.' Other words of a similar form of derivation met subsequently will prove the truth of Sir Woodbine Parish's remarks (at p. 290 of his book), when, writing of the Peruvian disposition for observation, he says:—'The nomenclature of places is generally expressive, more or less, either of the nature of the soil or some peculiarity attached to it; thus a person well versed in Quichua may guess beforehand what he is to see.'

to the north, three leagues above Guaype, was a Comandante with a regiment of soldiers, at Reduccion, when I passed through it at the end of January 1863. My readers must not suppose that these forts bear any resemblance to the stone and mortar walls, drawbridges, bristling cannon, and frowning batteries of ancient or modern fortresses in Europe.

The Bracho, as it is generally called—it is General Taboada's head-quarters—consists of one street, as long and as wide as Sackville Street in Dublin. Each house,



OUR QUARTERS AT THE BRACHO.

from the primitive flour-mill at its upper end down to the Plaza, is a little flat-roofed square mud box, with the ghost of a verandah in front. In the Plaza are the dwelling-house of the general, when he is here—the quartel or barrack shown in the sketch—the house of Major Secundino Farias, who is comandante of the canton, with the roof and posts, without any walls, of what was originally intended for a chapel. The quartel is only occupied at one end by a small locked room, in which ammunition is kept. Outside its front is an

eight-pounder gun. The population here numbers about three hundred souls, of whom only three or four know Castilian—the remainder speaking the Quichua. This post having a permanent staff of seventy-three soldiers, when a horned beast, as cow or bullock, is killed, it is divided into seventy-three separate portions.

Fort Bracho, in its present site, is about a league and a half to the south of that of the same name which Captain Page described as 'a collection of well-constructed mud-houses, surrounded by a palisade of quebracho posts, fifteen feet high.' The old place had a fosse, which still remains, to mark the location, whilst the quebracho posts, as the general tells me, have been burned.

All these forts constitute a species of *Agricola-military* establishments. The most curious fact about them is, that the soldiers receive no pay, and yet their fidelity to the general is very remarkable. Each man has a 'chacra' (or plot of ground) for the cultivation of wheat, maize, melons, and so forth; but of these he is not allowed to sell any until he can prove to his commanding officer that he has enough for his family's winter store.

It may be noticed, as an evidence of the influence which the Taboada family possess, that on an occasion of civil war, about six or eight years ago, General Don Antonino left the Bracho with seventy men, bound for Tucuman, but before arriving at that city, he had two thousand fully equipped for fight. Returning thence victorious with an army increased to many thousands by aid of his brother Don Manuel (the governor of the province), he found that a rebel force of nearly three thousand had raised one of those revolutions that seem to be indigenous to the Argentine provinces. He at once quelled the insurrectionists, and set them to work in making a road on each side of the Salado, from the Bracho to San Miguel, a distance of a hundred and twenty leagues. This was accomplished in eight days.

One branch of the military discipline effected in this province is to send all vagrants to work with farmers—

where they are paid for their labour—with the alternative of serving in the military cantons, where they have to be drilled on parade four times a day.

No tobacco nor stimulating liquor of any kind is allowed to be sold or drunk at 'The Bracho,' or other of the forts, except on the three days of Carnival, the three days of Easter, the 25th of May, and the 9th of July—all of these being national festivals. Permission for free license at these times is given in writing to the comandante of each station. The general enforces this rule by his example, for he neither smokes nor drinks.

But if any man, in getting drunk, commits a breach of the peace, the offender is sent off for military drill to 'The Bracho' or another station; for there are no prisons in the province of Santiago. So well established is the moral force on this point, that on the morning after any such peccadillo is committed, the culprit puts the 'recado' on his horse, waiting only to hear the period of time for which he is sentenced.

Through the province of Santiago there is a line of post-boys, whose duties render them exempt from military service. They are to be provided with horses at every locale where their steeds fail. It is a duty incumbent on every man to provide a horse—no great difficulty, one may say, in the equine territory of the Argentine provinces. Thus a post-boy never rests for a moment till he delivers his charge. By this branch of discipline no letter, from however remote a part of the province it may be sent, can be more than two days without reaching the general or his brother, Don Emanuel, the governor, in the capital.

Since 1853, when General Taboada first established the military frontier posts, not a single case has occurred of cow or bullock having been taken by the Indians, although they have made five incursions since that time. Whenever they attacked a fort, he made it a rule after they had been repulsed to pursue and punish them. Following up their tracks, which the soldiers knew well how to recognise, it was necessary to come upon them

as a cat does upon mice. The Indians in these encounters were seldom taken alive, as they fight to the death in preference to being captured.

Their weapons of war are lances, knives, and bolas. The Tobas, a tribe who live in the northern part of the Gran Chaco, near Rio Bermejo, use bows and arrows in their warfare, as well as the 'Bola-perdida'*—a round stone covered with hide, to be thrown with great force and unerring aim at an enemy's head. All the Indians use the lance, which they never throw, but fight with as our soldiers do with bayonets, excepting that the former combat with the lance when on horseback. The Mocoris and Guaicuruses generally live at the western side of the Salado. The tribes under various names occupy a territory extending from ten leagues above the Kululu to the utmost limits of the Chaco. Divided into small companies they exist in a continual state of internecine war, except when they unite to rob an estancia, to which they feel no compunction in adding the murder of its inhabitants. Then with their spoils they divide themselves into their original factions, going each with their own portion in different directions, in order to obviate the probability of being captured. Many of them speak the Castilian language, no doubt a relic of the education given by the Jesuits in old times. They have no idolatrous superstitions nor sacrifices. The Tobas worship the sun.

What an amount of work had to be got through in these pursuits from the Salado forts may be inferred from the fact that the troops often made journeys of above three hundred leagues, or nearly a thousand miles. The skin of a Chaco Indian is as thick as that of a bull. They have wonderful tenacity of life likewise, fighting after rifle-balls have penetrated the skull, and bayonet wounds have pierced the body. They always strip naked for the battle, although their clothing consists of no more than a hip-swathe of lion, tiger, fox, nutria (beaver), or guanaco skin. The soldiers in pursuit

* This is evidently a word of Spanish derivation, meaning 'the lost ball.'

have barely time to put a piece of meat to the fire and singe it preparatory to eating. This is called 'Churasco,' and the ashes of the wood fire are used for salt.

The general informs me that the Indians only go to plunder when they are hungry. He had tried to discipline the Guaicurese, with whom he entered into a league offensive and defensive against the Tobas. His proposal to the National Government to send to Europe for three or four agricultural schoolmasters was declined on the plea that they had no funds for the object.

The marriage ceremony amongst these tribes is a very simple one. The smitten swain proposes to the father of the soft—she could hardly be styled fair—one. No voice or will of hers has anything to do in the matter. If the proposal be accepted, the suitor is invited to pass the evening at his bride-expectant's house. Next morning he is off to the woods to kill or catch alive a deer, ostrich, or wild pig, which he brings to his lady-love as a proof that he is expert in the chase, and an assurance that he can provide for her material wants. On his return with the spoil, the girl's mother takes the 'recado' and bridle from his horse, placing them on the spot where he is to take up his future abiding place. *Et voilà tout!* On the first night it is incumbent for the newly-wedded couple to sleep beneath a horse-skin, with their heads turned to the west; for the ceremony is not considered perfect till the sun shines on their feet the following morning.

But if after-differences, distastes, or regrets should arise on the husband's part—the possibility of such a thing is not supposed to exist with the woman—and the faithless fellow goes wooing elsewhere, there is a much more simple and inexpensive mode of divorce than that presided over by Sir James Wilde. In presence of a conclave of caçiques the question is decided in a hand-to-hand fight by the two women, their families being likewise lookers-on. The guilty man stands with folded arms a mute spectator of the tournament, and by the established laws he is obliged to take the victor for his spouse.

Each tribe of Indians has a sort of Republican constitution. Don Estevan Rams assures me that this kind of government is exercised in the election of superior as well as inferior caçiques, and likewise in matters pertaining to declarations of war. At least it is so with the Mokoni tribe, of whom he knows most. The under caçiques are captains of companies numbering from one hundred to two hundred men.

In my journal, whilst staying at the Bracho, I find recorded:—*Jan.* 29.—'Amongst our visitors this evening with presents of melons and sandias, was a woman who is something of a heroine, as her story was related to me. About fifteen years ago she had been taken captive along with two other girls by the Tobas Indians, and was carried away to the northern Chaco in the direction of the Rio Bermejo, many, many leagues from her native place of the Bracho. She and her companions had lived for more than twelve years amongst these savages, treated as slaves, obliged to find food, to cook, to tend sheep and goats, to do all kinds of hard work. About three years ago when General Taboada went in pursuit of the very same tribe, that had committed a fresh inroad, the captives managed to slip aside and conceal themselves, whilst the troops continued in pursuit of the Indians, who escaped still farther to avoid the chance of being captured. Hiding for a few days in the wood, the girls came out on the tracks made by the horses of the general's party, and proceeding in the direction of these traces, now and then picking up a fragment of smoked-out paper cigar, feeding upon roots and the unripe fruit of the "Tuna," they journeyed for twenty-three days before reaching their own homes, where of course they were received with open arms by their despairing relatives.'

The Indians have no slaves, except those whom they take in war and try to sell.

Below the Bracho, that is, between it and Monte Aguara, the only inhabited places are Fortin, Cadillosnioj, and Tostado on the opposite side of the river, with Doña Lorenza and Navicha on the same side, a

distance of from six to seven leagues existing between each. Midway from Navicha to Doña Lorenza is Fort Libertad. Near to the last named is a lake entitled Laguna de la Cruz or del Torre, in which the people of the upper provinces believe to be resident an old Bruja (witch) with hair more than two yards long, and having the power with this hair to draw anyone she pleases into the lake to drown him. Consequently no person is ever known to have gone down so far as that point till General Taboada passed it in his march across the Chaco and through the Salado valley in 1856.

Some few urns have been found—one at Navicha, the other at Gramilla—a couple of years ago. They were sealed up with an earthen lid, and had inside the bones of Indian bodies.

In the neighbourhood of Fortin Bracho, General Taboada has a track of about seven leagues of land, which he offers gratuitously to any emigrants coming out to occupy and cultivate them.

CHAPTER XX.

SANTIAGO.

From Fort Bracho Northward—Gallegos of the Argentine Republic—Roads made by the Taboadas between the Rivers Salado and Dulce—Business at Guaype—Violent Hurricane tearing up Trees—Magnificent Condor—Estancia of San José—San Isidro—Mule breeding—Troop of White Horses—Provincial Adage about Rain: *In Enero poco, in Fevrero loco*—Coco and Cabbage Palms—Extensive View at La Brandon—*Quien sabe?*—Schoolmaster at Los Sanchos—Las Tres Cruces—Politeness of a Lady—Departments of Santiago Province—Deputies to the Provincial Senate—Different Kinds of Bees—Where they make their Hives—Uniaj Tree, the Vegetable Barometer—Tigers in Santiago—Prescribed Reward for killing Tigers and Pumas—Mode of levying it—Limits of Santiago Province—The Pasaje (or Juramento) River—Origin of the latter Name—Sources of the Pasaje, and Limit of its Course—From Latta to Oran—Chañar-Muyu and Wild Cotton—Mira Flores.

Soon after leaving the Bracho on the evening of February 4 in General Taboada's carriage, accompanied by the General and Colonel Condarco, we met a group of men and women on horseback; the former bound for Buenos Ayres, the latter being their mothers, wives, and sisters accompanying them to the boundary of the province. These are the Gallegos of the Argentine Republic, emigrating to search for work.

Our night was passed at Comandante Herrera's in Gramilla, from which we proceeded at daybreak, passing the district of Manuma. At this early hour proceeding along, we were sensible of the disagreeable smell now and then emitted from polecats. The flesh of these animals is reputed as delicious when the musk bags are extracted from their bodies. Continuing through the parish of Notengo, we pass a cross-road, one portion of which leads from Saucé Bajada—the part of the Salado near Pampa Muyu—to the town of Atamisca. Mention of these roads reminds me to state that before the Tabo-

ada family held the government of this province, there were only three roads between the rivers Salado and Dulce, whilst now there are more than thirty in the same direction. Our stay at Matará was only for a few hours' siesta, when we proceeded to Guaype, five leagues farther on, where we passed the night. At Matará I saw an old man, hale and hearty, who was in his hundred and seventh year.

The former bed of an arm of the Solado, accredited to communicate with the Dulce, exists not far from Matará to the west.

Near to Guaype there is a large laguna, contiguous to the river, and in the town itself is an old mud chapel. There is evidently business carried on at this place, as we saw two carts laden with hides, and bound for Santiago.

Here I parted from Don Estevan Rams and the other gentlemen of the Salado expedition, as I desired to explore the Salado valley farther north. This I was enabled to do by the kind assistance of General Taboada. Don Estevan with his staff proceeded to Santiago city in order to get some boats constructed for going down the river to Santa Fé—Mr. Cock, the engineer, returning to the Bracho to continue his observations, whilst I accompanied the general to his estancia at San Isidro.

From Guaype our road led directly northward through the districts of Repecho, Reduccion, and Corral Grande, —the last named showing the largest population I have yet seen in any rural district of the Argentine territory. Five leagues beyond Corral Grande (which is a military station and has a small chapel) we come to the estancia of Osouanchina, near to which is a monte that about three months ago had some of its largest trees torn up by the roots from the effect of the most violent 'tormenta' known in the country for many years. Stopping for a few minutes at a 'Tajamar' to water the horses, I saw on a tree hard by a magnificent condor, whilst around were flocks of screaming green parrots.

From this for five leagues farther to the estancia of San José, there is little change in the character of wood and camp, save that here we have no tuna, cardon, or

humé—the chief arborescence being quebracho, algarrobo, and brea.* There are, however, odd bunches of the 'chagüar' cactus, from the fibres of which rope is made in this province. Besides this we meet the 'Palos Santos,' having no leaves, but spiculated branches that, when dried and lighted, burn like tapers.

San José is eleven leagues NE. from the city of Santiago.

We stopped for the night at a place called Simholo—at the house of one of General Taboada's 'Dependientes,' whom he engaged to accompany me in my upper journey to Tucuman. This locality is five leagues beyond San José.

Next morning we cross, two leagues beyond this, a road leading from Brea (a small town on the right bank of the Salado) to the capital, and at about 8 A.M. arrive at San Isidro.

Several guanacoes, ostriches, and partridges were observed as we came along this morning, through rich pasture ground and graceful wood; whilst here at San Isidro we are again in the region of tuna, cardon, and humé. Nothing struck me more in all my course of travel than the sudden changes which I noticed in the vegetation of the country through which I passed. At his estancia here the general has fifteen hundred mares employed in mule breeding: they produce about five hundred annually. Besides these he has for his carriage, and the soldiers of his own staff, a troop of seventy-five white horses—all so like one another, that to a stranger no appreciable difference can be recognised between them. Of course only three at a time are yoked to the carriage; but being constantly travelling about, and the animals needing frequently to be changed, those not drawing the vehicle are driven in a troop by his peons. They seem to possess a discipline almost as perfect as his soldiers, for directly the carriage stops, they halt likewise.

* This tree has a green bark. It is full of resin, and highly inflammable. It has likewise the remarkable property of preservation for many years, when put into water; but if allowed to remain dry, after being cut, it crumbles into powder.

The general has another estancia at Sepultura, five leagues nearer to the Salado than this, and the same distance from that river.

Having been supplied with three horses—one for myself, another for my 'vaqueano' from Simholo, and the third for a small boy, who guarded my luggage in a pair of those country-made leather trunks called 'petacas'—I bade good-bye to the general, and proceeded on a higher ascent of the Salado valley tending towards Tucuman.

Feeling that the courtesies and attention of a gentleman holding such a high position as General Taboada does are likely to bind more firmly the existing ties of friendship between Great Britain and the Argentine nation, I deemed it my duty, before parting, to address him a letter, thanking him, in the name of Her Majesty's Government, for the facilities which he afforded me in carrying out the objects of the commission with which I was entrusted.*

My track from San Isidro was through Humialito (three leagues) to Rumio (one league), Palmaraz (two leagues), Umiampa (three leagues), Cordonara (one league), Herrera (three leagues), La Brandon (four leagues), Las Sanchas (three leagues), and Las Tres Cruces (three leagues); in fact, a ride of twenty-three leagues, or sixty-nine miles, without stopping anywhere, save for a short time to rest and feed the horses. Not being able to change the animals—for they were the general's private property—I went the whole journey at a 'troticita' (small trot), sleeping the night after at Las Tres Cruces, which is the boundary line between the provinces of Santiago and Tucuman.

Few incidents on this road are worth recording. It being a bright moonlight, we rode all the night long. Stopping for a short time at a house between Rumio and Palmaraz, I stretched myself on a 'catre,'† and was horrified to see an enormous boa constrictor (at least

* Even this was but a meagre expression of the personal sentiments of gratitude I shall ever feel for his exceeding consideration of my comfort.

† A bedstead made of wood frame, and slices of cow-hide for ropes.

seven feet long), crawling from one side of the yard to the other, and passing directly under the bed on which I was lying. The men of the house pursued and killed it.

The route marked out to my 'vaqueano' by the general was more in the neighbourhood of the Salado river than this; namely, after passing Umiampa to Palos Quemados (three leagues), Sloa (three leagues), Guappo (four leagues), Cortadero (three leagues), Tenené (three leagues), Talaposa (four leagues), Ramado (four leagues), Tucuman (four leagues).

We did not go in this last-mentioned direction, because I was informed that the river had overflowed it, rising rapidly as the Salado was, in consequence of the rains in the northern provinces. They have an adage up here about the fall of rain—

In Enero poco,
In Fevrero loco,*

of which I soon had a palpable illustration.

The coco and cabbage palm—the wild heliotrope and crocus—with varying montes and camp, were the chief vegetable features as we went along.

Descending a slight inclination to La Brandon, where we had the first heavy shower, we stopped for a few hours to rest the horses. Here there lay before me a magnificent scene of wild campestral beauty. Far away to the north, the blue horizon was bounded by the bluer mountains of Tucuman, whilst for leagues and leagues around, and on either side, was an undulating extent of plain and wood, wild herds of sheep and cows, 'montes' and single trees.

To all my enquiries, at each stopping-place, of the probable distance between any points of our journey and the road on the right-hand side marked out by General Taboada, or that on the left, on which the diligencia travels between Santiago and Tucuman, the answer received was the stereotyped one of 'Quien sabe?'

From La Brandon to Las Sonchas we had to make an

* In January it rains little; in February to foolish excess.

extra round of almost three leagues in order to avoid a large lake, the Saladillo, now overflowing the country. Up to this time, I have been travelling through the Salado valley, and having seen no wild cotton anywhere, determine on crossing the country to Tucuman.

Las Sonchos is one of the usual style of pueblitos (or small towns). Here, being hungry, I bought a few 'quesillas' (flat cheeses), which are made in Santiago and Tucuman. At this place there is a school, with from twenty to thirty pupils; but the establishment receives no support from the Government. I visited the house, but 'the schoolmaster was abroad,' and the scholars were—'Quien sabe?' The camp around here has a large quantity of cabbage palm.

Three or four leagues—'*poco mas o mens*'*—farther on is the little town of Las Tres Cruces, at which we arrived just as night was coming on, and after enduring a two hours' continuous deluge of rain. This appears a scattered pastoral population of about a dozen families, tolerably rich pasture, and decidedly uncomfortable ranchos. Although the last-mentioned fact is more sensibly apparent from such weather as we have now, the people at the habitation at which I asked permission to stop for the night did everything they could to make me comfortable. Even the woman—head of the family—spent several minutes picking vermin off the bed she was about to lay for me on a 'catre;' for, travelling on horseback, I was obliged to leave my Whitmarsh behind. But I preferred lying down on the bare catre with my rug and overcoat, and slept soundly after my last twenty-six hours' ride.

This place is only three leagues from Pozuelas, the first of the diligencia posts in the province of Santiago after leaving Tucuman. From here to the city of Tucuman we have twenty leagues to traverse.

Before quitting Santiago province, I may extract from my note-book some few statistical details about it.

It is divided into fourteen departments:—1. The Capital; 2. Rio Hondo; 3. Guasayon; 4. Choya;

* A little more or less.

5. Sumampa; 6. Salavina; 7. Loconcho; 8. Loreto; 9. Silipica; 10. Robles; 11. Banda; 12. Copo 1°; 13. Copo 2°; 14. Matará. The capital sends two deputies to the Provincial Senate; but each of the other departments sends only one. I am informed that there are twenty thousand working-men in this province. A very large number of these constitute the army.

The various kinds of wild bees are designated:—1. Puchquillo; 2. Moromoro; 3. Tuisimi; 4. Quella; 5. Mestizo; 6. Yana; 7. Cayasan. The Tuisimi makes its hive in the trunk of the cardon or the tuna. Besides these there are two classes of inferior bees—the 'sachiguana,' and the 'alpanizqui,'—the former of which construct their domiciles generally in an algarrobo or quebracho tree, and the latter in the ground.*

In many parts of our progress through the upper part of the province I saw the Uinaj tree, whose bright yellow flowers blossom only on the day or night before a tormenta.

Tigers abound in Santiago. Whilst staying at the house of Comandante Herrera of Gramilla, I was informed by him that on an island opposite to this, called Albaron—about three leagues upwards in the river passage to Matará—two people were killed and eaten by tigers in the month of November last year. On his estancia he had, at various times, shot four of these animals. In some places here they make a sort of wooden trap for catching them, similar in its shape and mode of action to the box rat-trap made in England. The Government prescribes a reward of eight dollars for each tiger that is caught and killed, with two dollars for every puma or lion; but as the owner of the estancia on which the brute is captured is the person who has to pay the reward, he has generally to pay no one but himself.

From Gramilla to Tostado are fifty leagues; from the same to Navicha are thirteen; from it to Matará ten.

* There is a slight difference in the spelling of these names from that given by Captain Page at p. 365 of his work; but as mine were written down under the supervision of General Taboada, I am inclined to think they are more correct.

The province of Santiago extends up the bank of the Salado to San Miguel, as claimed by the Santiaginians; but only to Lachiguana (five leagues lower down) it is recognised by the Saltèñas, whose province joins here. At this boundary the Salado drops its name, which it holds from Santa Fé, and hence to its sources in the Cordilleras of Salta, it is entitled the Pasaje or Juramento. The origin of this latter name (signifying oath), was explained to me by Señor Fresco as follows: In the year 1814, General Belgrano was at some part of the Pasaje river, when he received the new armorial colours about to be adopted by the Buenos Ayreans, as confirming Argentine independence. On the river's bank he caused his troops to swear perpetual fidelity to them. Hence the stream was styled the 'Juramento.'

I am indebted to Doctor Don José Antonio Tabalia of Salta for the following information about this river, derived from a rough map which he drew out for me.

Its first known sources are the Rio de la Silleta and the Rio de Arias, whose confluence forms that part of the stream which runs near the city of Salta. Then turning directly south for some leagues, it is joined by the Rio de Gauchipas, the Rio de Escoije, and the Rio Punto de Diamante. All of these have their origin in the Eastern Serrania of the Andes. Indeed, the last named (Diamante) is known to arise from the Cuesta de Acai, in the north-west portion of the province of Salta, a mountain capped with perpetual snow.

From the valley of Lerma, where all these streams meet, the river runs in an easterly direction, till its course is turned south by small hills, the 'Serrania de Lumbreras.' This southern course it continues to Mira Flores, before arriving at which it is joined by the Rio Blanco and the Rio de las Piedras. From Mira Flores it again turns eastward to Chañar Muyu, between which places it receives two more tributaries, the Rio de Guanacos and the Rio de Castellanos. As it flows on from Chañar Muyu to San Miguel in a south-east course, it receives the Rio de Concha, Rio de Matan, Rio de Yatasta, and Rio de Rosario. From San Miguel, where

it becomes the Salado, to its embouchure into the Paraná at Santa Fé—a distance of six hundred and sixty miles—the course of the river is generally a south-east direction.

On Dr. Tabalia's plan he has likewise traced a road from Salta city to Oran on the Bermejo, passing through the pueblo (town) of Colios, amongst sugar plantations, and along the valley in which flows the Rio de Lavajer, that falls into the Bermejo near Oran. From this last-named city there is another road down to Chañar Muyu, through the districts of Rio del Valle and Maiz Gordo, where some wild cotton is reputed to be growing.*

To Salta from Mira Flores by road is a distance of forty-three leagues.

* See Chapter XXVIII.

CHAPTER XXI.

TUCUMAN.

Into Tucuman—Derivation of the Name—Foundation of its Capital—Ancient Division of Spanish Possessions—Geographical Boundaries of Tucuman Province—Its Extent—No Connection with the Rio Salado—From Las Tres Cruces to Los Tres Posos—Garden of the Confederation—The Italy of the Argentine Provinces—Rich Pasture—Peak of La Timbo—Favorina—The Sali River—First View of Tucuman Churches—Position of this City—Population and Departments of the Province—Decay of Tucuman—Good Paving—Anniversary of Battle of Rio Colorado—The Matriz and Cabildo—View from Tower of the former—Camp of San Pablo—San Francisco Church and Convent with Garden—Other Chapels—Sierra Nevada—Floods and Incessant Rains—Government and Private Schools—Price of Land—Project for Immigration—Indigo—Table of Profit on Exports from Tucuman.

THE province into which I am now about to enter takes its name from one of the early Indian chiefs from Peru, named 'Tuku Uman.'* This is derived from 'Tuku,' the Quichua for a kind of firefly that has a very brilliant pair of eyes, and 'Uman' in the same language for head. He was the most clever and far-seeing caçique of his age and time, and was entitled thus to express the most vivid form of intelligence.

His first footing in this country was made in 1543, through Don Juan Nunez de Prado, one of the Spanish conquerors of Peru. The capital was founded by Don Diego de Villaroel in 1565, and named San Miguel de Tucuman.

When the Spaniards held sway over these parts of South America interior to the River Plate, they were partitioned into the three divisions of Paraguaya, Buenos

* I do not believe that either Dean Funes or Mr. Page is correct, the first (in vol. i. p. 111 of his *Ensayo*) in styling this name 'Tucumanhao,' the second (at p. 404 of his work) writing it Tucumanhao. The derivation from the Quichua given to me by General Taboada seems to me the most probable as I have written it.

Ayres and Tucuman.* Buenos Ayres, which was the seat of the vice-royalty, included the present city and province of that name, with Mendoza, San Luis, and Santa Fé; Tucuman comprised what is now its own province, together with Cordova, Santiago, Salta, Jujuy, Catamarca, and Rioja; whilst Paraguaya embraced along with it Entre Rios and Corrientes. Of these three divisions Tucuman then owned the largest extent of territory, whilst now, as may be observed by the following boundaries, it is the smallest province of the Argentine Republic.

Its first curtailment was made by the Spanish government, who divided it into the two 'Intendencias' of Cordova and Salta in 1778.

The distance from the city of Tucuman to the boundary line of Catamarca province to the westward, is only twenty leagues. From the same city to the nearest portion of the Salado eastward, we have forty leagues, fourteen of which exist in Tucuman province, and twenty-six belong to that of Santiago. To the south-west, the junction of Tucuman with Catamarca is the Rio San Francisco, a distance of forty leagues from the capital. From where we are now at Las Tres Cruces, on the dividing line of Santiago and Tucuman, there are but twenty leagues to the capital of the latter; and from this last-mentioned city to the junction of Tucuman with Santiago at the post of Bagnal on the Diligencia road, is a distance of only eighteen leagues. The northern limit of Tucuman is the Rio del Tala, which separates it from Salta, twenty-four leagues from the capital city of the former.

The division from Catamarca is distinctly marked by a chain of sierras, the chief of which is Tafi, that produces the 'Stilton' of the Argentine Republic. In fine, the extent of the whole province is but sixty leagues from north to south, and forty-five from east to west.

I could not start from Las Tres Cruces till nearly ten o'clock, as the rain, which had been incessant all night, continued until that hour. Having a ride of twenty

* Vide *Ensayo de la Historia Civil del Paraguaya, Buenos Ayres y Tucuman.* Par Doctor D. Gregorio Funes, Dean de la Santa Iglesia, Catedral de Cordova (Buenos Ayres, 1816), tom. iii.

leagues before me, I was dreading that I should not reach the capital that night, until I was informed that the leagues in Tucuman were only half the length of those in Santiago. To account for making a day's journey out of such a short distance as this, I may explain, that in consequence of the state of the roads from last night's rain, as well as from the weight of luggage on the horse of which the boy was in charge, I could not go out of a shuffling walk with the horses.

I had not proceeded more than half a league into this province, before I became convinced of its deserving the titles which it bears—'Garden of the Confederation,' and 'The Italy of Argentine Provinces.' Pasture of the densest, richest, and most lofty kind; wild flowers on parasitic plants amongst fallen trees; the soil where it was exposed being of a rich dark loam, not like the arenaceous ground of Santiago. The scraggy cactus Tuna is to be found here in no place save where it ought to be, namely, forming hedges of inclosures for the cultivated 'chacras.'

Through this kind of country was the whole ride of seven leagues to the post-house of Los Tres Posos. Here we seem approaching the Tucuman range of mountains. Away to the east from this was the lofty angular peak of La Timbo. As we proceed, the appearance of the houses, as well as of their inhabitants, shows an improvement on those we have left behind in Santiago. From Los Tres Posos to Favorina is a distance of six leagues, and seven from the latter place to the capital.

Evening was advancing towards night as we approached the River Sali, and my 'vaqueano' pointed out to me the towers of Tucuman churches. Before arriving at the French hotel, I looked forward to the anticipated comfort of a cold bath and a pair of clean sheets, which once enjoyed, compensated me for the disagreeable accessories of my two and a half months' Chaco and provincial wanderings.

When Captain Page was here in 1855, his lieutenant, Mr. Murdagh, determined the position of Tucuman city as lat. 26° 51′ S., long. (approximately) 66° W. Then

it was reputed to contain twelve thousand inhabitants, while it is now stated to have, with the suburbs, twenty thousand.

The province of Tucuman has a population of from eighty to a hundred thousand souls. It is divided into the following departments: 1. The City or Rectoral; 2. Famailla; 3. Monteros; 4. Chigligasta; 5. Rio Chico; 6. Graneras; 7. Burrugua; 8. Francas. There is a great deal of decay and neglect about the buildings in Tucuman city, but its streets are better paved than those of Buenos Ayres. Some of its houses have an air of comfort—for instance, one in the Plaza, belonging to Señor Don Felipe Posé—such as I saw in no other city till I went to Cordova. The Plaza is surrounded by orange trees, and has a large number of solid brick and mortar seats. There is no liberty column here, but the foundation of one was laid during my stoppage, in celebration of the first anniversary of the Battle of Rio Colorada (10th February); fought between the Tucumanese, under the present governor, Señor Campo, who is a Padre, and the Mashorcas of Rioja, under General Peñaloza.

The only public buildings in the Plaza are the Matriz (or parish church), and the Cabildo. This latter is the place where was signed the Tucuman declaration of independence on July 9, 1816.

When visiting the Matriz, I ascended to the bell tower, from which there was a very pleasing view. The erection of the present edifice was begun in 1847, and completed in 1853. It contains an organ built in London. The padre who accompanied me, pointed out towards the south-west a new church not yet completed. A few cuadras farther on, and in a direction more northerly, is another chapel, used as a retreat for pious females, where there is also a girls' school. Beyond this is the camp of San Pablo (Saint Paul), on which have been fought many of the civil war battles; and on its left side—looking at it from where I stood—is the sierra of San Pablo, which joins that of San Xavier, nearer to the north. To the south-east of the lofty cone of Tafi is the Sierra Nevada, called Anconquija, which appears loom-

ing between those of San Pablo and San José. Turning to the north, we see the mountain chain of Chañar, and away eastward are many sugar plantations and caña manufactories.

At the north-west corner of the Plaza is the church of San Francisco, to which is attached a convent of the friars of that order, eight in number, who keep a large day school. This church was rebuilt in 1856. There is a well-kept garden inside the convent walls, in which I recognised some old African acquaintances—the plantain and banana.

The incessant rain and suffocating heat of atmosphere during my stay in Tucuman—for it poured down almost without ceasing through the week that I was here—were very disagreeable. Since my return to Rosario, accounts have reached us of dreadful inundations from the River Sali, having destroyed houses, cattle, and human lives in the neighbourhood of this city.

The provincial government supports twelve schools in the country districts, and six in the city; whilst there are four private establishments of this kind in the latter.

In this province, a cuadra cuadrada of land (a hundred and fifty yards square) on the borders of the capital is valued at twenty-five dollars each cuadra; in the neighbourhood of small towns at ten dollars per cuadra; and in the camp at five dollars—all having facilities for irrigation.

There is a very poor market-place in Tucuman, but a contract has been made to the government to erect one.

The provincial government here, as well as that in San Juan, are entertaining a project to submit to the National Congress in Buenos Ayres, of giving compensation to owners of land not cultivated, and handing it over to emigrants.

Indigo is indigenous in this province, and I have seen samples of a very superior quality of this article with Señor Frias.

The ensuing Table, prepared for me by Mr. R. Benn of Rosario, shows the present nature of the traffic between the places named therein, and may be relied upon as derived from the best possible sources of information:

Table showing the average expenditure and income of 29 Bullock Carts during a journey of 60 days, from Tucuman to Rosario.

Dr.			Cr.		
	$	$		$	$
To 29 Peons, ℔ trip, ... @	16	464	By Freight on the cargo of 29 carts, at 170, @ per cart, say 4,760 arrobas at 8 rls. @	—	4760
„ 1 Capataz „ . . . . @	80	80			
„ 5 Tenders of bullocks . . . @	24	120	„ Value of 30 hides of cattle, consumed during the journey from Tucuman to Rosario . . . . . @	2	60
„ 1 Tender of horses and mules . @	24	24			
„ 3 Assistants to Capataz . . @	30	90			
„ 1 Head-assistant . . . . @	40	40			
„ 1 Master-carpenter, ℔ trip . . @	30	30			
„ Water and pasture, even in ordinary times, requisite to be purchased during the trip	—	200			
„ 30 head of cattle for food during said trip	10	300			
„ Extraordinary or unforeseen expenses .	—	100			
„ Balance	—	3372			
		$4820			$4820
E. & O. C. Rosario, August 27, 1863.			By balance . . . . . Profit		$3372

CHAPTER XXII.

FROM TUCUMAN TO SANTIAGO.

Trade of Tucuman—Statistics of Imports for 1861—Produce of the Province in 1862—First Cost of Productions—Visit to Sugar Manufactories—Sebil Redondo—Destruction of Cotton by Caterpillars—Desertion of Peon Labourers—Fawcett and Preston's Work—Commerce of Tuna Fruit—Its 'Dulce' exchanged for Cattle—Posts from Tucuman to Salta—Earthquakes in these Places—Sugar-loaf Mountains not crossed from Dread of a Monster—Supposition of this Monster being an Incipient Earthquake—Diocese of Salta—Chu-Chu, or Intermittent Fever—Return from Tucuman—Crossing the River Sali—Adirette—Carnival at Los Tres Posos—Queer-looking Character—Bagnal and Posuelas—Unpacking the Luggage—Assault of Binchucas and Mosquitoes—Their Connection with the Quichua Language—Digging out the Diligencia—Post of Satalillo—Crossing the River—Effects of Carnival at Garostiago—Posts thence to the Capital, Santiago.

THE trade of Tucuman, owing to the civil wars of the last few years, is at present in a very depressed condition. His Excellency, Governor Campo, has furnished me with some details of its commercial bearings.

In 1861 more than two million dollars worth of foreign goods—chiefly British—were imported into Tucuman.

In 1862 the province produced:—

Tanned leather	70,000 hides
Sugar, manufactured	75,000 arrobas
Caña (aquardiente)	15,000 barrels
Rice, cultivated	40,000 arrobas

These are not more than half the usual or normal productions.

Four dollars per arroba is the usual price of sugar here—in fact, nearly sixpence per pound. It need not therefore be wondered at that sugar coming from Cuba

is sold at Salavina, in the neighbouring province of Santiago—and about ninety leagues off—cheaper than that which is manufactured in Tucuman.

From fifteen to seventeen dollars per barrel is the market value of Caña here—average cost of rice from five to six reals (2*s.* to 2*s.* 6*d.*) per arroba—tobacco thirteen reals (4*s.* 6*d.*) per arroba of 25 lbs. weight.

Excellent wines manufactured at a place called Coffenta, in the neighbouring province of Salta, are sold in Tucuman for seventeen dollars (about 2*l.* 10*s.*) per barrel.

I visited two sugar mills in the neighbourhood of this city—one belonging to Señor Don José Frias, at Sebil Redondo—the other the property of Don Balthazar Alguila. Señor Frias' estançia is on the road to Catamarca, and occupies ten square leagues of land. With his sugar-cane he has likewise a cotton plantation here, the pods of which have been much destroyed by caterpillars. He, as well as all the estançieros with whom I conversed, complained of the losses and annoyances to which they are subject by the desertion of peons after a portion of their wages has been advanced.

Señor Alguila's manufactory is on a more extensive scale than that of Señor Frias. The machinery at the former establishment is made by Fawcett, Preston and Co. of Liverpool. Out of fourteen sugar manufactories in Tucuman five of them have their machinery made by this eminent house. Some of these are at work now: (Feb. 12)—but it is only in May, June, July, August, and part of September, that they are in full operation;—the sugar cane in these months having the most juice. July (i. e. in the middle of winter) is the month when the caña is most prolific in sugar. Tuna fruit is gathered in large quantities from the montes which surround the base of the hills in the neighbourhood of Sebil Redondo. It must form an important article of commerce, as it is sold at the rate of a medio (about two pence) for an almuda full or an arroba and a half, (say 35 lbs. in weight). The 'arrope' made from it is disposed of in large quantities in the province of Salta,

where it is exchanged for cattle. The diligencia road from Tucuman to Salta is as follows:—

	Leagues
Tucuman to Ramado	7
Ramado to El Puesto	6
El Puesto to Chilca	6
Chilca to Florida ó Laguna	4
Laguna to Ojo de Agua	2
Ojo de Agua to Canas	7
Canas to Mojarras	11
Mojarras to Juntas	7
Juntas to Conchas	4
Conchas to Rio Blanquito	6
Rio Blanquito to the Pasaje	7
Pasaje to Cieneja	10
Cieneja to Simholar	3
Simholar to Romadita	7
Romadita to Salta	7
	94

(or about two hundred and eighty-two miles).

Although I have not visited the province of Salta I obtained some details respecting it that I trust may be interesting to my readers. Tucuman and Salta are both within the earthquake limits. In 1844 a violent 'terramota' did an immensity of damage to the former place. Nearly a hundred years ago, a city named Esteco, some vestiges of which still remain, was swallowed up with all its inhabitants in the province of Salta. It was situated at the foot of a sierra near Monte Flores, between the Rios de las Piedras and Las Conchas.

In the central part of the province of Salta are two sugar-loaf mountains in the middle of a vast plain. These are reputed never to have been crossed nor ascended by travellers, because the people believe when such an attempt has been made, the mountains tremble and groan as if from the convulsions of some large monster within. Possibly, I said to myself on hearing this story, it may have originated in the fact of some one of a poetic imagination having attempted to go across during the period of an incipient earthquake.

The diocese of Salta includes that province as well as Tucuman, Santiago, Catamarca, and Jujuy. In Jujuy and Salta exists the 'chuchu' or intermittent fever. It has the same periodical variety as the African malady

of like type. Moreover it is met with, though in a less aggravated form than here, in Catamarca and Rioja. Muleteers going from either of the latter to one of the former provinces, and having already suffered from the mild species of this disease, are most predisposed to take it on coming within its sphere of germination. In such cases it proves fatal to a large per-centage.

'Chuchu' is generally believed to banish organic diseases—be they of liver, lungs, or spleen.

From my note-book, *Feb. 16th.*—'Away this morning at 10 A.M. with the diligencia bound for Rosario. In half-an-hour we were going over the "Paso de la Banda" of the River Sali, which flows at a short distance from Tucuman. This is the upper part of the Rio Dulce. In its passage to Santiago it is called the Rio Hondo. The river is not so deep as when I came through it last week on horseback, but still its water is profound enough to frighten nervous ladies, had there been any with us, in such a lumbering conveyance as ours; for the "cuartos,"* to which four bullocks had been attached to aid the horses, broke twice, so deeply did the wheels sink in the sand. There we were for more than fifteen minutes in the middle of a current running at least five knots an hour, and were all six passengers obliged to get out on horseback before the diligencia could be pulled across.

'There appears a very considerable passage of horses and bullock carts to and from both sides of the river at this point. I am therefore inclined to believe that if there be a perpetual current here, a bridge with a toll would pay.

'At the southern side of the river is the suburb of Adirettes, where (this being carnival time) singing, drinking, and playing the guitar are carried on through the day, while the dancing is put off till night. Beyond this are a few tanneries, and a very pretty neighbourhood in a campestral point of view. We made only thirteen leagues before night—to the post of Los Tres

* 'Cuarto' is the name given to the leathern traces by which horses or bullocks draw cars or carriages.

Posos, although we had ten horses, and changed three times. Much of the road over which we travelled this day was so soft and slushy, that we had to get down several times and wait for the luggage to be unpacked and packed again, as well as whilst the wheels of the diligencia were being dug out.

'At the post here the carnival was in full swing. Throwing flour in one another's faces, drinking gin or caña, smoking paper cigars and dancing constitute the carnival in the provinces.* A harper was playing and dancing was going on as we went inside. In the company was a most grotesque-looking fellow, who danced for some hours the various *pas* (already mentioned) without ever stopping to rest for a moment, as if he had discovered and were practising the "perpetual motion." His clothing consisted of a dirty shirt, trowsers and a paper fool's cap; the last named having long blue ribbons flying from it; the shirt having no buttons, its sleeves went flapping about like sails; and as the original material of his trowsers was dark, a white canvas patch on the whole breadth of his posterior added to the ludicrous effect of his appearance.

'Four leagues from Tres Posos is the station of Bagnal, the dividing line between Santiago and Tucuman provinces, across a camp of the same richness in pasture as all over which I have travelled in this last-named province. The post of Posuelas is four leagues beyond this. Here we must stop for the night, as our eight leagues of progress to-day has been like that of yesterday—digging out the wheels of the diligencia, unpacking the luggage, and now and then trudging along on foot.

'As we were eating our dinner of "asado" this evening outside the post-house in an interval of a few minutes' respite from rain, our two candles were extinguished as quickly as they could be lighted, by regular armies of "binchucas" and "mosquitoes," which fell into our

* The carnival in cities is only varied from this by throwing water off the house-tops on those who are passing by, and pelting egg-shells, filled with plain, or sometimes scented water.

brandy-and-water by scores, and made themselves generally disagreeable by committing suicide in hundreds over our meat. This was the first palpable reminder that we had returned to Santiago. It occurs to me, as a worthy subject of enquiry, both in a philosophical and in an entomological light, to ascertain if these reptile-insects have any bearing on the Quichua language, or it on them, for outside the boundaries of Santiago provinces I have met neither Quichua nor binchucas.'

Feb. 18*th.*—'The rain came down last night through the roof of the house as if it were pouring through a cullender, and saturated everybody. However, we are off at about eight o'clock. Between that hour and noon we have had a few diggings out, and unpacking of luggage. Sick of this kind of progress, I had my saddle out, and getting a horse from the postmaster of Posuelas, who had accompanied us, I rode on, whilst they were disinterring the wheels of the diligencia.

'Before arriving at the next station, which is our first passage across the Rio Dulce (here called by the name of the district, Satalille), I overtook Don Estevan Rams in his carriage; for he had come up from Santiago to Tucuman, and had left the latter place on the same day that I did. At this place the river is at least two hundred and fifty yards across, and a very rapid-flowing stream. They tell me, that last year in place of this rushing torrent there were only a few pools.

'We crossed in a boat, Don Estevan Rams' carriage and the diligencia having been brought over on a platform of branches fastened transversely a-top of two boats tied together. On the southern side of the river is a small house, consisting of nothing but the roof and eight posts that constitute its architecture, and a "catre." Sandias, quesillas, and maize are sold here.

"About a league from this is the rancho pueblito of "Miranda," and three leagues beyond is the post-house of Chouchai or Chouchill. Two and a half leagues farther we pass the pueblito of Ximenes, which has a large population and is not many cuadras from the right bank of the river. We stop for the night at the post-house of

Tippero, three leagues beyond Ximenes, where there are the ruins of an old chapel. Tippero is about two leagues westward of the course of the Rio Dulce.

'Next morning, at two leagues from Tippero, we pass Los Chules; a league farther on, Morales; and another league the post of Garastiago. Here I saw the effects of the carnival in the case of a young man, whose arm was nearly severed from his body by the cut of a Gaucho's knife. With a needle and thread provided by his mother I stitched it, for the wound was nearly four inches in length.

'At Garostiago the river passes within four or five cuadras of the road. In the old house where we rested whilst changing horses, I saw an ancient door of beautifully carved wood, a relic, no doubt, of some of the old Spanish artificers.

'Since crossing the river at Satalille I have travelled along in the volante with Don Estevan Rams and Señor Fresco, expecting to be in Santiago city at least a day or two before the diligencia. The weather yesterday and to-day has been very fine. The part of this province through which we are passing now seems much superior in its richness of soil to that on the banks of the Salado near Matara.

'From Garostiago we make a march of two leagues and a half through Pean and Tarapaja, entering at noon into the capital of Santiago.'

CHAPTER XXIII.

SANTIAGO.

First Impressions of Santiago City—Attention of Governor Don Manuel Taboada and his Brother Gaspar—Old Church of Saint Francisco de Solano—The Saint's Cell—Cross used by him in preaching to the Indians—His Fiddle—Other Relics in Sacristy of New Chapel—Orange Tree in the Patio—Miracles performed by San Francisco—First Capital of Santiago Province ('La Ciudad del Barco')—Reasons attributed to the Saint for building the Chapel where now stand the Ruins—Churches of La Merced and Santo Domingo—Burning of the Cathedral in 1612—Population of Santiago Province and Capital—Weather on setting out from this City—Privations at the different Pueblitas—Appeal to Tom Pinch—Geographical Error in making Roads from Tucuman to Santiago in a straight Line, as they appear in Charts—Crossing the Rio Dulce at the Paso de Guaychani—The Town of Loreto and its Poverty—Appearance of Beggars—Rio Pinto—Dry Bed of Rio Dulce—Posts passed from this to Atamisca—'Lluvia a Cantaros.'

My first impressions of Santiago should have been favourable, from the hospitality I met on its outskirts at the hands of Señor Don Santiago del Villar and his amiable lady, at whose house I was feasted on grapes and peaches.

But on entering the city it presents the appearance of a place lately sacked, many of its houses being perfect ruins. As the diligencia had lost time in consequence of the rain and the state of the roads, we remained here only for part of a day. Yet it was long enough to make me feel grateful for the courtesy and attention I received from His Excellency Governor Don Manuel Taboada, and his brother Don Gaspar, both of whom accompanied me to the ruins of San Francisco de Solano church, which I was anxious to see.

This old place of worship consists of nothing but fragments of walls; but walls made of mud, and from eight to ten feet in thickness. The saint's cell is a very

small chapel to the east side of the ruins. Over its altar is a statue of San Francisco with a fiddle attached to his girdle. It appears that he was much devoted to this instrument, and a considerable amount of his success amongst the Indians may be attributed to his excellent performance upon it. In the corner beside the altar is a large heavy piece of 'quebracho colorado,' which is reported to have been part of the cross used by the saint in his devotions.* Many pieces of this wood have been taken away from time to time as relics. In the sacristy of the new church, dedicated to San Francisco, and which is close by, we saw the girdle and vestment worn by the saint. The latter is a beautiful work of filagree gold, executed by the Indians, the fiddle being one of its chief ornaments. Up to a few years ago, when it was destroyed by drought, there existed an orange tree in the court yard opposite the cell, which was planted by his own hands. The chapel now in use is a plain one, and contains an organ fabricated by a native artist.

Several miracles recorded of San Francisco are firmly believed in by the faithful of Santiago. Amongst others, that when he was having this church built, for it was done under his own superintendence, one of the rafters was found a yard and a half too short; the saint, to save time and trouble in sending for another, gave it a stretch although it was hard heavy wood and made it long enough. Again, a large beam was falling in part of the building, where it would have killed two men; but San Francisco, looking on, stopped it in mid-air with a wave of his hand till the men got out of the way, when he let it fall. But the most wonderful thing of all was getting building materials of brick, mortar and wood brought from the other side of the river in large bullock-carts. The water at the time was at its highest, but the animals

* This cross is reputed to have been found, some years ago, within a cell in the large wall of the church, and close by a large stone, which had two holes in it, apparently caused by the pressure of human knees, therefore evidencing a never-ceasing devotion. Marks of a human hand are said to be on many parts of the walls, believed to have been caused by the saint leaning against the fresh mud to rest; for he himself was the chief architect of the church.

walked over the surface of the water, and the wheels turned round as firmly on it as if they were on terra firma.

The first capital of Santiago was at the opposite side of the river, about three leagues off, and was called 'La Ciudad del Barco.' It was originally built by Juan Nuñez de Prado; and, on consulting Dean Funes' history, I find it was erected a short time before 1550. The city was founded in its present site under the name of Santiago del Estero by Captain Francisco de Aguirre in 1553. The church of San Francisco had been erected at the time of the transference. Indeed the people say the saint built the church here in order to place the river between the wickedness of the city of Barco and himself. San Francisco Solano had preached through much of the district of Tucuman and amongst the Chaco Indians before the first Jesuits came to this part of the world from Peru at the end of 1586.

The church of La Merced in the Plaza is a complete wreck, its roof having fallen in about the year 1852. The present church of Santo Domingo was formerly the church of Ignacio Loyola, and the first-established Jesuit chapel in the Argentine territory. I have not been able to ascertain on which of these sites was the cathedral church recorded by Dean Funes as having been accidentally burnt in 1612.

The province of Santiago contains 140,000 inhabitants, and the capital 10,000. In the latter is an army of 700 national guards, 150 of whom are merchants, a sort of special constable or volunteer force. I believe there is no municipality in the whole of this province, each district being governed by a comandante and a troop of soldiers.

Feb. 20th.—'Through slush, mud and rain we are off at 8 A.M., the weather adding a double gloom to the dreary and desolate aspect of this city's suburbs. One league out we pass the ranchito pueblo of "Las Flores," a "lucus a non lucendo" name forsooth, as there is here no vegetation visible, except the green scrubby humé. A league farther on is the pueblito of Marcos, a collec-

tion of eight or ten ranchos, and two leagues beyond is the post-house of Cardoso.

Not an egg nor bit of cheese or bread nor drop of milk is to be had here for love or money. The rain stopped for a few minutes, as if to tantalise us, whilst changing horses; but we are no sooner up and off than down it comes again.

Four leagues to the post of La Hera de Manogasta, three to Silipica, and two to Alpapuca,* where we stop for the night.

Oh, Tom Pinch! Tom Pinch! how many times to-day did not I wish to be on your old London Road, with the wheels of your coach crackling on the firm-frosted ground as they rolled along, instead of our ten horses galloping furiously through the rivers that lay in our road, the riders lashing them with 'rebenques' and yelling like demons, our diligencia heaving from side to side like a boat at sea, bumping out of a hole over a hillock, and slashing away like a locomotive bewitched!

It is, to say the least of it, a geographical error to place the roads from Tucuman to Santiago, or from the latter place to Cordova, in a straight line, as they are done in charts; for their track is like that of a snake or of the most winding river. From north to east, from east to west, from west to south, 'and back again and round about,' making all points of the compass, and, diverging from the route of a semi-crescent in one place to the acuteness of a right angle in another, our diligencia twines itself along.

Feb. 21.—Two leagues from Alpapuca we cross the Rio Dulce at the Paso de Guaychani. The river here is running at the rate of three to four knots per hour, and has a breadth of from 120 to 150 yards. The diligencia was taken over in a 'chata,' which is an oblong launch of about twenty feet in length, square at each end, and worked in a very clumsy manner by two oars. Of course, having crossed the same river from the left bank to the right at Satalije, we now go over it in a

* 'Alpa' is the Quichua name for earth, and 'puca' is coloured. There is a marly soil about here.

reverse direction. One league farther on we pass the Posta de Guaychani. The country here is very bare and barren, the chief plant in it being the 'cachiyuyu,'* on which the cows, horses, and sheep grow fat.

Four leagues beyond Guaychani is the town of Loreto, having the same poverty-stricken look that one recognises almost everywhere in the interior villages. This town, I am told, contains 2,000 inhabitants, but from the number of visible habitations, I should imagine that calculation to mean the department.

Whilst standing at the post-house during the change of horses, I was informed of a river about a league to the westward of the town, called the Rio Pinto, which has a course of seven or eight leagues, rising my informant did not know how or where, but losing itself in a manner equally inexplicable, as the Rio Dulce does at Lake Porongos.

Many beggars are at Loreto, and amongst them a few that are paralysed. About a couple of cuadras outside Loreto is a dry bed of the old Dulce. Near this place the Governor, Don Manuel Taboada, has now men at work to change the current of the stream.

Between this and our next halting place are La Banda del Rio (one league), Pascual (two leagues), Mistol (one league), Matuda (one league), Campo de San Ramon (one league), Pitamhaloo (one league), Los Coroneles (two leagues), and Atamisqui, post-town (one league).

We entered Atamisqui about an hour after nightfall, just as a tormenta from the south was brewing, and we had barely got inside the comfortable post-house when down came the rain in torrents—or, as it is styled here, 'Lluvia a cantaros.' †

* Quichua for 'cachi,' salt, and 'yuyu,' weed.

† This expresses rain falling as if it were poured out of jugs or pitchers.

CHAPTER XXIV.

SANTIAGO AGAIN.

Rain at Atamisqui—Fears of Second Deluge being at Hand—Yakuchili Lake—Berdolaga Flowers—Pleasure for Pigs or Young Ducks—Meeting the Diligencia from Cordova—Crossing the Rio Viejo—Again at Salavina—The jolly Cura—Scene Outside the Chapel—Parochial Departments of Santiago—Healthy Population of Salavina—Troop of Mules—Questions about Fighting in the Upper Provinces—Colonels Bicha and Generals Binchuca—Crossing the Rio Dulce on a Chata—Turning to the Cordova Road—*Quién sabe?* again—Santiago Sierras—New Species of Algarroba—Cheap Peaches—Constructing Carretas—Enter Cordova Province—Territorial Formation of Sierras—Rio Seco—Rio de las Tortojas—'Intiguasi,' or House of the Sun—Mountains of Guyakan—Hospitality at San José—Pretty View from the Sierra of Simbolar—Pueblito of Rosario—Dance—Looking out for Cordova City—Level Road—Pau de Azucar Mountain.

February 22.—Raining this morning as it never rained before, to my knowledge at least, since the time of Noah. The street opposite our door has a stream in it, running at the rate of at least three knots per hour. An adventurous individual coming across on horseback—for the owner of the house, who is master of the post, has a shop containing everything from a needle to an anchor—shows us the water is deep enough for a steamer not drawing more than two feet. If I were a philosopher—which I am not—I suppose I should be satisfied and thankful for being under good shelter, compared with that we had a week ago at Posuelas, where the rain came down through the roof in as dense a manner as it fell outside. When I think of the dangers we have passed through since leaving Tucuman, I am horrified at the idea of what we may have to pass through to-day, covered as all the roads must be with the floods. What contrasts in this climate to be sure! Exactly two months ago we were scouring the Chaco in search of water enough to cook with and to drink, whilst

here we are detained in our progress by a superabundance of it.

10 A.M.—I am beginning to think that the second deluge, prophesied by Doctor Cumming or somebody else, is at hand. Rain still coming down in torrents—the house surrounded by large lakes and flowing streams. Our conductor is nevertheless getting ready to start.

Mid-day.—The horses are put to, and we are off.

Half a league outside Atamisqui is Yacuchiri* laguna, which is reputed to have water in it all the year round. It is not, of course, now discernible from the immense sea with which the whole country seems covered.

Clearing up a little, and small portions of earth becoming visible after a few leagues' progress, we pass a plant called 'berdolaga,' with some purple-coloured flowers of the buttercup size and shape. These flowers when pressed give a purple tint to the fingers.

Five leagues from Atamisqui to the post of Juanillo, where, the roads being impassable, we stop for the night. Twice to-day we were dug out.

To be in bed—for sleep is out of the question—in a rancho where the rain is coming through the roof as it would pass through a sieve, as well as surging over the threshold in a puddle, is, I confess, by no means enjoyable, even with the reputed salubrity of the Argentine territory. It might be less annoying did it destroy the mosquitoes, sankudos, and binchucas; but these abominations seem not only amphibious, but to have their nipping faculties whetted by the rain.

One league from this post is the pueblito of Quemillo Grande, where a number of tall posts and some door frames on the ground show the wreck of a 'capilla'† that once stood here. Two leagues farther on is Peraltes, and two leagues more brought us to Barrancas, where we met the diligencia from Cordova to Santiago, but received no news from 'away down South.'

Nothing worth noting between Barrancas and Salavina, save that we crossed the bed of the Rio Viejo three

* This, in Quichua, means 'cold water.'

† Small chapel.

times whilst passing through the single department of Santa Lucia.

The town of Salavina appears as *triste* as if nothing short of cutting one's throat would create a sensation in it. No wonder I should be of that opinion. Arriving there at 4 P.M., without having partaken of anything during the day except some maté, and wandering about to every house enquiring for something to eat—bread, cheese, milk, or eggs—the response at all was 'no hay' (there is none). As good luck would have it, I stepped into the residence of the cura, who proved himself quite a jolly Pickwick in his hospitality, as he is in figure; for we soon had a nice dinner of 'asado' and 'puchero.' I slept at his house very comfortably.

Although the old chapel of Salavina is in a state of ruin, having literally no roof, except a few feet square over the altar, the cura says mass here every day. At one side of the altar is a statue of our Saviour in the act of giving his benediction, and on the other side is one of San Francisco Solano in the attitude of preaching.

Outside the chapel door this morning (February 25) was the dead body of a poor man, stretched on a bier of branches, covered with a white sheet, and a rude cross placed between his hands. The scene struck me as sublime in its simplicity. The sun was shining brightly at the time—for we seem to be coming to fine weather at last—four or five of the relatives were kneeling around, as the priest (with two acolytes, one holding a holy-water pot and brush, the other at the chapel door, holding a large cross) read the prayers for the dead. Very poor the man's friends must have been indeed, for the cura's fee was paid in sandias * and melons.

Notwithstanding that the province of Santiago is now literally covered with water, it appears that during the last year many cows, horses, and sheep died of drought.

The cura informs me that the parochial divisions of Santiago are only half the number of the Government ones.† The former are—1, Matará; 2, Salavina;

* Water-melons. † Already mentioned in Chap. XX. p. 173.

3, Sumampa; 4, Loreto; 5, Soconcho; 6, Silipica; 7, The Rectoral or capital. All the chapels between the capital and the boundary line of Tucuman in a northernly direction belong to the Rectoral.

Here at Salavina there is a very healthy population. I have seen three or four hearty-looking people walking about who were beyond eighty years of age, and one hale old woman said to be a hundred and ten.

Off at noon, and soon we passed over the two arms of the Rio Viejo traversed on coming up. We pass the pueblito of Doña Llena (one league), Tarucupampa* (four leagues), and Cerillos (two leagues). We stop here for the night, being now within a few leagues of the Saladillo, where we are again to cross the River Dulce. To-day passed a troop of carretas, bound to Rosario with a cargo of hides and leather from Tucuman.

Feb. 26.—Previous to starting this morning, and as I was lounging along the road a little in advance, there came up a troop of 600 mules from Santa Fé, bound for Salta. The 'arriero' † asked me if they were fighting in the upper provinces—for civil war is here looked upon as an indigenous institution. I answered that our whole progress from Tucuman to this was a battle—fighting in the day-time against mud and rain, which we were able to struggle through in some degree, but at night attacked by mosquitoes and sankudos—Colonels Bicha and Generals Binchuca—who got the best of us. Whether it was my bad Spanish or his stupidity, I know not, but he did not seem to comprehend me, and I walked on with an 'Adios, amigo!' The weather clearing up, and the air becoming invigorating, have an effect in raising my spirits.

It would be impossible to identify the part of the Rio Dulce where we are crossing this morning (Feb. 26) as the same location which Don Estevan Rams and I traversed on January 18 last, were it not for the post-house. *Then* there were not more than a few

* This is Quichua for wild goat of the Pampa.

† The title given to the man who has charge of a troop of mules.

feet of water in it, and the 'barranca' on each side formed a steep declivity. Now the river is spread over either bank for a distance of at least a quarter of a mile.

Whilst going over in a chata—the passage of about half a mile occupying us at least two hours—I thought it a pity that General Don Antonio Taboada had not something to do with the discipline of the tuggers at the two oars and the pushers at the poles that propelled us across. In the centre of the stream, where the current ran strongest, one of these men dropped his oar to light a paper cigar. Consequently the 'chata,' with the diligencia and all of us on board, went floating down the stream. We might have gone on to Lake Porongos had we not been checked by a large bunch of humé overtopping the water.

Two leagues at the other side of the river is Polvoderos, and three leagues farther on we reach Caravajal. I find the Comandante's, where Don Estevan Rams and I stopped on our way up, is the post-house, and here we remain for the night.

Although the rain has almost ceased, we find the roads in a very bad state, particularly where there is argillaceous soil. To-day (the 27th) the public diligencia, in which I was a passenger, overtook the private 'galera' of Señor Sausse, completely upset, and the wheels turned up towards the sky—the Señora standing on the left barranca, with an umbrella to keep off the wet—for it was raining—and gazing on as calmly as a heroine.

Four hours travelling as many leagues brought us to the post of Grumillaco. About two leagues beyond Grumillaco, after passing a place styled Futa Quemas, we turn off the road up which I came with Don Estevan Rams, and go along the straight track to Cordova. Four leagues farther we stop for the night at India Muerta, which is about four leagues westward of Sumampa.

Whilst at Grumillaco I ventured to enquire if we were likely to be detained long waiting for horses. The

answer was '*Quién sabe?*' Turning to another individual, I asked 'How many leagues to the next post?' when the same reply of '*Quién sabe?*' of course shut me up. One league from India Muerta are the ranchos of Vaio, where there is a small chapel and a considerable population.

We are now coming into a change of scenery that is perfectly delightful, travelling between two ranges of the Santiago sierras—that to the left is the Sierra del Chilca, on the other side of which is the estancia of Rumiposa, passed on our way up—that to the right is the Sierra de la Soledad. But the road takes so many turns, that at one time we seem approaching the range of hills to the right, at another that on the left. A league beyond Vaio are the ranchos of La Grana, and every step brings us into a country becoming more and more interesting from the variety of its landscape.

This morning another species of algarroba was pointed out to me by one of my fellow-passengers. It has a pod of a corkscrew shape; and is called the 'Quentitulo.'

At the ranchos of Los Amiloderos we bought some very fine peaches for three reals (about a shilling) per hundred. Here too are many gardens, in which the tuna fruit is cultivated. Half a league farther on we stop to change horses at the post of Alto Suncho or Durasnos. Around us are plantations of maize, with undulating hills and dales of varied vegetation. Much of the district through which we are passing to-day is of an arenaceous formation.

This post is three leagues from Carmen, the estancia of Señor Don Zaravia, at which Don Estevan and I stopped for siesta on our upward journey. Whilst the horses were changing I walked over some few cuadras to where carretas were being fabricated. These vehicles have not a single nail in their whole construction, for where the parts of wood cannot be joined by wedging they are fastened with hide. A league or so beyond Alto Suncho we pass the Arroyo de Athanaja, the

southern boundary of Santiago, and enter the province of Cordova.

For many leagues there was no perceptible difference of soil between the two provinces, such as that which is so strongly marked when leaving Santiago for Tucuman at Las Tres Cruces. The territorial formation of the Cordova mountains seemed enchanting to me, so long a dweller on the flat plains of Rosario in Santa Fé. In the midst of heavy rain our horses galloped down a ravine to the town of Rio Seco.

The population here is represented to me as 1,500. In the plaza the church is ruinous and deserted, the inside being full of bats. This place is six leagues directly west from San Roque, the boundary line, it may be remembered, of the province of Cordova and Santiago, on the road which I travelled upwards.

Rio Seco is situated in an amphitheatre of sylvan beauty; but there was not much 'seco' about it, as the rain fell through the whole night of our stay there.

From this two leagues and a half to Gramilla, before reaching which we cross the Rio de los Tortugas, that rises in San Pedro mountain, about five leagues to the west, and empties itself over the land a few leagues lower down than where we traversed it. Here we have a view of the lofty mountain styled 'Intiguasi.' This is the Quichua for 'Casa del Sol,' or House of the Sun, from the poetic notion that when the sun sets, as he does behind this hill, he retires to his house for the night.

We pass the pueblito of El Rodeo, where there is a numerous population, and several tuna gardens, besides observing here the first pasture I have encountered for many leagues. Wild passion flowers are about. Pulling up at Sause alias Durasnos to change horses, we have at our right hand the lofty mountains of Guyakan.

Three leagues from Durasnos we cross the Rio Piscoqussi, now a dry bed, but which is a large river when the rain falls in the sierras. Three leagues beyond

this is the little town of San José, where we stopped for the night. Señor Don Antonio Cantosani showed me the gracious hospitality of getting a dinner for me when I went into his house, opposite the diligencia office. He and his wife, against my protest, insisted on giving up to me their bed; I was really very tired, for, owing to our horses having broken down, and no fresh ones to be got, as night was coming on, my fellow-travellers and I had walked for more than a league and a half before we arrived here.

There is a chapel at San José, but no resident padre; the one who occasionally officiates in saying mass comes from Tolumba, capital of one of the departments in this province.

Outside this town is a solitary cross, without walls or anything else, marking the site of a cemetery.

After a journey of two leagues to Stretchuras we cross the sierra of Simbolar, two leagues farther on, from which there is a charming and extensive view of wood, bounded by the Simbolar range of mountains, that divide Cordova province from that of Catamarca.

We pass in this province no large plains of pasture, such as those observed in the Chaco, in Santa Fé, and Tucuman; but where pasturage does exist, it is very rich and dense.

Our night's rest (on March 2) was at the pueblito of Rosario, which is a pretty rural district, having extensive plantations of maize. A curious thing was pointed out to me here—that this place is surrounded by a perfect circle of natural montes. The night being a bright moonlight, and expecting to reach Cordova next day, we had a merry dance to the music of a guitar.

March 3.—Looking out for the capital as noon advanced, I paid little attention to the localities of Quebracho, Comitieza, Puesto de Toros, La Colonia, Monte Negro, and others by which we passed, save by noting their distances down in my diary. The road we travel along to-day is as level and smooth as that in St. James's Park. To the right the range of mountains tending

southward seems to separate in two, the most attractive object in it being the Pan de Azucar (sugar-loaf), already mentioned as bringing me back in memory to the county of Wicklow.' *

* Chapter XVIII. p. 151.

CHAPTER XXV.

CORDOVA.

Agreeable Sensations on entering Cordova—Tortuosity of Road — Geographical Position of this City — Period of its Foundation—Number of Churches—Cabildo—Cathedral—Church of San Domingo—Miraculous Statues—College of San Domingo—Chapel of the Jesuits—University—Time of its Erection—First styled University of San Carlos—Its old Library—College of Monserrat —Its Foundation — Change of Locale — Code of Education— Ancient Position of the Jesuits here—Their first Persecutor — Number of Slaves and Estancias which they owned—Position of Jesuits' College—View from Azotea of Monserrat—Chapel of Santa Catalina—Convent of St. Teresa—Other Chapels in this 'City of Churches'—Chief industrial Feature of Cordova—Steam Mill of Señor Don Victor Roque—Cost of this Building—Its Manufacture and Export for the last Year—Absence of Fine Arts in Cordova—Municipal Music—Visit to the Alameda—Another Work of the Jesuits—Elegance of private Houses.

RARELY have I entered any place with more gratified feelings than I experienced on reaching Cordova. The first glimpse of the cathedral towers made me forget all my hardships of the last fourteen days and nights. As we drew near the city on its south-east side, the appearance of its many churches gave it quite an air of ecclesiastical dignity.

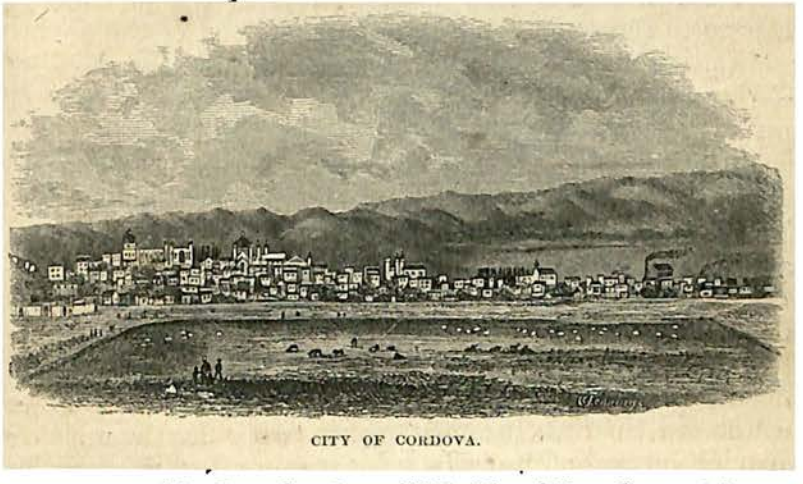
The road entering Cordova from the north is like all the roads I have passed over, more resembling a snake's track than a way planned out by human intelligence. We had to make a détour of more than half the extent of the city before we could cross the Rio Primero. Then, passing by the steam mill of Señor Don Victor Roque, we arrived at the Paris Hotel in the plaza, the comforts of which made me as sound as a trout by next morning.

'The city of Cordova,' Captain Page says, 'stands on the right bank of the Rio Primero, in lat. 31° 24′ S., long. 64° 09′ W., on a plain 1,240 feet above the level

of the Paraná at Rosario.' Entering it from the northern road, it seems as though it were in a valley.

This city was founded in 1573 by Don G. Luis de Cabrera, Governor of Tucuman, in which division of the Spanish Argentine dependencies Cordova was then situated.

From the plaza in which I am now standing any one of half a dozen churches can be reached in a walk of five minutes. Deeming it my first duty to pay my respects to Governor Posse, to whom I had a letter of introduction from the President of the Republic His Excellency General Mitre, I went to the Cabildo, in



CITY OF CORDOVA.

company with Dr. Gordon, H.B.M.'s Vice-Consul here. Our conversation (chiefly on cotton affairs, in which the Governor seemed to take much interest) having terminated, I left the Doctor, who went off on his professional rounds, and strolled about alone.

First to the cathedral, which from the exterior appears an enormous edifice, yet it is not so spacious within as that of Buenos Ayres.

Situated two squares from the plaza is the new church of San Domingo, erected on the ruins of the old, which was the third edifice pertaining to the same order of monks, that had been built from time to time. The existing one was commenced in 1857, and so far finished

as to be opened for public worship in 1861, although not yet perfectly completed. In this chapel, on one of the side altars, is a statue of 'Nuestra Señora de Rosario,' which is believed by the padres to have been the subject of an extraordinary miracle, thus related. During the time when the Spanish Government held the sovereignty of this country, the statue in question was sent as a present from Madrid through one of the sea-ports in Spain, and by a vessel bound to a port on the Pacific side of South America. The ship was wrecked near the coast of Lima, and all its cargo lost, except the case containing this statue, and another, having one of our Saviour, which is now at Satta, both having floated ashore to some place in the neighbourhood of Callao.

Contiguous to this church—in fact on the same cuadra—there is a Dominican college, in which at the time of my visit there were fourteen pupils, all dressed in the sombre grey garb of the order. These are, of course, intended for priests, unless their mission should fail. The interior of the church has all the neat and pleasing appearance of a new building, the altar being of the Corinthian order of architecture, whilst the remainder of the building is composite.

The cuadra adjoining this contains the chapel of the Jesuits, in whose sacristy is a beautiful painting by one of the old Spanish masters, representing San Francis de Xavier carried off to heaven by angels after his death in China. The inside of this chapel's roof is ornamented with fresco painting and gilding, having the mellow tinge of age.

Not far from this chapel is the University, having over its door the arms of the republic, as well as the effigy of the corporation seal. This establishment, according to Dean Funes,* owes its erection to the zeal of the Bishop, Don Fray Fernando Treja y Sanabria, when Don Luis de Quiñones Osorio was Governor in 1610. Its schools were opened in 1613, but until 1622 it had not received the approbation of Philip III., King of Spain, or the confirmation of Gregory XV., then Pope

* Essays, &c. vol. i. p. 363.

of Rome. The approval of these potentates was further ratified by their successors, Pope Urban VIII. and King Philip IV. The dean writes enthusiastically of its regulations for teaching Latin and the sciences. It was originally entitled the University of San Carlos, and was, I believe, an ecclesiastical establishment; now, however, it is a secular institution, and its president is Doctor Basques.

Whilst walking through its deserted cloisters, and searching for the old library, my eyes fell upon a door, on which I read the following inscription, very clumsily painted on a square piece of board: 'BIBLIOTECA PUBLICA DE ESTA UNIVERSIDAD DE CORDOVA FUNDADA POR SU GOBERNADOR VISITADOR Y PROTECTOR, DR. DON MANUEL ANTONIO DE CASTRO, AÑO DE 1818.' The door was locked, and I was told no person could obtain permission to enter. But the whole of its apartments are on the ground floor, and consist of only half a dozen small rooms, so that, whatever the merits of its literary collection in old times, they could not have been very extensive. Crossing a patio overgrown with weeds and grass and covered with broken bricks, I ascend some stone steps to the artist's room, where are some statues as well as paintings—all having a sad appearance of neglect and desertion.

In the same square as the university, and communicating with it architecturally (I am informed there is no literary nor amicable connection between the staff of both), is the present college of Monserrat. This college, originally founded in 1685 by Doctor Ignacio Duarte y Quiros, was then established in what is now styled the College of Orphans in the next square. In its early days this institution could boast of youths being sent to it from Chili, Peru, and other distant parts of South America. Now-a-days the College of Orphans is occupied by women, who are instructed for service. This change in the locale was made at the time of the expulsion of the Jesuits, under whose superintendence it had been always managed.

Its existing President, Doctor Bedoya, is actively en-

gaged in its regeneration. Improvements are being made to render more convenient the sleeping and dietary rooms for the pupils, of whom there are already seventy-five.

This college educates youths for legal diplomas to be conferred by the university, but the President informed me he had made an application to the National Government for medical degrees to be established. It is a very spacious building. In its reception room is a portrait of the original founder.

Wandering back again from the college to the university, and giving a longing glance at the old library, whose hallowed walls inside I desired to see, along corridors full of dust and cobwebs, through patios replete with wild herbage, my thoughts reverted back to the time when these extraordinary men, the Jesuits, had such a powerful influence in this country. 'For 220 years,' observes Captain Page, 'the Jesuits held in South America what is styled a Christian Republic. And there can be no doubt that their temporal possessions, whatever they were, amassed through this time, were gathered at the price of blood and Christian self-denial.' Yet what a sorrowful relic of all this was here around me! Don Juan Manuel Campero, who was appointed Governor in 1761, was the first man who began the persecution of their body. He drove them out of the university as well as the Monserrat College. In the college there were at the time 135 Jesuits, with 370 slaves. They owned five large estancias in the country. Señor Don Carlos Grande, of Cordova, informs me that at one of these establishments, called Jesu Maria, about fourteen leagues from the city, there is still a beautiful chapel. When it was occupied, they had here orange and nut groves, baths, water-pipes to supply the house, and all the accessories of comfort. Another was at Santa Catalina, and a third at Alta Grana, each of these being about eleven leagues outside the capital. At the whole of their estancias they had from 3,000 to 4,000 negro slaves at work.

The Jesuits' college of the present day is in the street

leading from Monserrat to the cathedral. Within a square and a half of the first-named is the Bishop's school for educating clergymen; and on the opposite side of the same street is an 'Escuéla 25° Mayo,' supported by the order of Beneficencia.

I ascended to the azotea here, and from it the chief objects of attraction are the Achuli Sierra away to the west, the large gloomy-looking chapel of San Francisco, with that of San Roque and the hospital of the latter down to the south. The view north and west is shut out by the Jesuits' chapel, and that of Santo Domingo hard by.

The church of Santa Catalina is behind the cathedral in the adjoining square, and next to this, on the right side, are the chapel and convent of the nuns of Santa Teresa.

Besides the cathedral, the Jesuits' chapel, Santo Domingo, San Francisco, La Merced, Santa Catalina, Santa Teresa, El Pilar, and San Roque, all of which are in order for officiating, there are three or four unfinished places of worship in this capital. Indeed, Cordova may be literally entitled 'the City of Churches.'

The chief industrial feature of Cordova in the present day, is the large steam mill of Señor Don Victor Roque (a Frenchman), whose building was begun in 1858, and completed in 1861. Its erection cost 150,000 patagons, or 30,000*l.* sterling. In 1862, the first year of its working, there were exported from it to Rosario 18,000 fanegas of flour. The grinding power is represented by six stones, and the mill can make from 200 to 250 quintals per hour. The wheat of Cordova, from which this is manufactured, is of a very superior quality. To the engine is likewise attached a saw mill for cutting planks and firewood. These are worked for hire, as well as for the owner's private business. The proprietor is likewise making carretas to bring the flour to Rosario. At Cordova it is sold for four dollars the quintal, whilst at Rosario it brings six; so that the expense of bullock-cart freight thus adds fifty per cent. to its original cost. This is a very cogent proof how valuable the railway

will prove when it is completed between Rosario and Cordova. Attached to the mill are capacious stores for corn and flour, as well as neat and comfortable stables for horses.

The fine arts do not seem to be much cultivated in Cordova. There is a theatre here, badly constructed and seldom occupied. When on rare occasions a performance has been attempted, I am told that it is almost an impossibility either to hear or see the play.

March 5th.—A beautiful moonlight night, and the band of the National Guard performing in the plaza in front of the Cabildo.* This building, with its white-washed front, though extensive, has the look of a *parvenu* alongside its aristocratic neighbour, the grand old cathedral. Many of the fair—and a few of the opposite—sex are walking about the plaza, which has no pillar in its centre, nor seats at its sides, but is planted with a row of acacia trees in each line of its square. So being a stranger, and having no person to talk to or walk with, I stroll up the Calle Paseo, and crossing a small neat bridge, turn to the left, coming suddenly upon a scene of fairy beauty—the Alameda! a cuadra of placid water, in which are reflected by the moonbeams the branches of the most graceful weeping willows, and the tallest poplars I have ever seen. These are growing on each side of the square. Between every pair of trees is a comfortable seat. In the centre of the lake is a small Gothic house, with a cupola roof, which I was subsequently informed is for a band of music. On one side is a small paddle-wheel boat, that up to a few years ago was worked by hand, and plied on the water. Not a creature was walking about, except a few boys, and I felt grieved on perceiving so little taste amongst the inhabitants of the city, who it appears rarely visit the place. This was likewise one of the works of the Jesuits, of whose labours here every square that one visits has its monument to show. Were I not so fatigued from my recent journey, I could have walked about for hours,

* By the way, the municipal music here seems to me to consist of only a solitary discordant drum.

musing over the wonderful works of these extraordinary men in Cordova—not the least of which, for it was so decidedly humanitarian, was the beautiful scene before me.

The bridge over which I crossed in coming to the spot was erected in 1837 by owners of property in the neighbourhood, much of which was injured by the overflowing of a river which runs by here only during the rainy season.

An important fact for the pedestrian, as well as for those who desire to keep their houses clean, is, that in Cordova there is no mud, the streets being generally of hard sand. They are not paved.

No private houses that I have seen in any part of the Republic equal for neatness, comfort, and convenience many of those in this city. Some of them have lofty 'miradors.'

CHAPTER XXVI.

CORDOVA—ROSARIO.

Sir Woodbine Parish's Statistics of Population in Cordova in 1822 and 1823—Captain Page's Account of the same in 1855—Census of 1858—Departments of the Province—Number of Provincial Deputies—Other Industrial Features of Cordova—Mines at Parais and Pocho—Manufacture of Cloth in Old Times—Low Price of Wool—Off for Rosario—Change of Weather as of Locomotive—Cordillera Range—Spinous Acacia—Rios Quarto and Segundo—Desgraciado—Battle-Field of Laguna Larga—Passing the Rio Tercero—Villa Nueva—Mendoza Road—Source and Course of Rio Tercero—Its Non-Navigability—South American Tea—San Geronimo, alias Fraile Muerte—No undulating Ground here—Cactus Fortification at the Post of Saladillo—Stretches of Pampas Scenery—Murder of Spanish Officers near Sobaton—C-L-A-M-O-R—Village of Cruz Alta—Other Posts—'Coming Home'—What the Wild Fox, Gama, and Owl think about it—Spires of Rosario Church—Arrival at Rosario.

From Sir Woodbine Parish's book,* I learn that the province of Cordova had, according to a census taken in 1822–23, 'a population of something more than 85,000 souls, of which from 12,000 to 14,000 lived in the city.' Captain Page, in 1855, estimated this province at 100,000 inhabitants, of which the capital was reputed to have 15,000.

I am informed on reliable data, chiefly founded upon the census of 1858, that the province contains nearly 200,000 inhabitants, of which about 30,000 may be allotted to the capital. This census was, however, taken since Captain Page's work was compiled.

The province of Cordova is divided into the following departments, namely: 1, San Justo; 2, Rio Segundo; 3, Rio Tercero arriba;† 4, Rio Tercero abajo;‡ 5, Santa Rosa; 6, Cruz del Eje; 7, Punilla; 8, San Xavier; 9, San Alberto; 10, Rio Quarto; 11, Totoral; 12, To-

* Op. cit. p. 279. † Upper. ‡ Lower.

lumba; 13, Pocho; 14, Mines; 15, Sobremonte; 16, Rio Seco; 17, Anejos Norte; 18, Anejos Sud; 19, Colemnichita, 20, Ischilin; 21, The capital.

By consent of the bishop, the clerical division of parishes is the same as the foregoing. The provincial Camara has twenty-one deputies.

The other industrial features of Cordova, besides the mill already mentioned, are excellent wheat, as well as wool and copper. At a place called 'Parais Mineral,' about fourteen leagues south-west from the capital, Mr. Lafone has copper mines—until very lately in working order—and silver is likewise obtained at Pocho, say thirty-five leagues south of the city.

When wool, as in times of old, was worth only from six to ten reals per arroba in this province, the manufacture of cloth was extensively carried on. But since the raw material has advanced to 18 to 22 reals per arroba, this branch of industry has been done away with. There are still some very fine blankets made in Cordova, but they are enormously dear.

March 6.—Away at 10 A.M., passing up town by the Parque or old barracks on the road to Rosario. Our diligencia is a more roomy and comfortable one than that which brought us from Tucuman to this place; the weather, too, seems permanently set in for fine.

Emerging from the city, I find that this road, like all the roads in the provinces, makes within the space of half a league a circumbendibus to every point of the compass. To the right is that part of the Cordillera range, which separates the southern part of this province from that of San Luis. Dwarf brushwood of the prickly acacia forms the first monte through which we pass to half a league outside Cordova, where there is a road to the right, leading off to the pueblo of Rio Quarto, about fifty-four leagues south-west from the capital.

After a journey of eight leagues we cross the Rio Segundo, which is here a pretty stream, with rich pasturage, fields of maize, and flocks of sheep and goats, on either side. The country passed since morning presents no features of interest, save that we have had fine

weather, good roads, excellent horses, and are getting on famously. We made twenty leagues to-day, stopping for the night at the post of Desgraciado.

March 7.—Between the post-stations of Herradura and Esquina Ballesten, we pass within a short distance of Laguna Larga, where in 1831 was fought a battle between the Unitarians under General Don José Maria Paz, and the Federals under General Don Facundo Quiroja, in which the former were victorious. This battle was consequent on a previous battle fought in 1829, near Tabladas, one league north of Cordova, where there is a great mound over the bodies of about two thousand men killed during that fight. The last mentioned, though first occurring contest, was gained by General Quiroja, who had on his side General Bustos, at the time Governor of Cordova.

The Rio Tercero is passed one league at the northern side of Villa Nueva, which is a very pretty little town, founded within the last thirty years. It has a handsome chapel in its plaza, and is likely to advance in business when the Cordova railway passes, as it will do, through it. The bullock cart as well as diligencia road —being one and the same—from Rosario to Mendoza, branches off here. This place is forty leagues from Cordova.

The river which we have crossed to-day rises at the back of the Cordova cordilleras. In its course to the Parana, in which it disembogues about twelve leagues above Rosario, under the name of Corcoraña, it also bears the title of Desmochado. I saw it again near the post of Sanjon, twenty leagues nearer to its mouth than where we have crossed it here, and I have no faith in its navigability, even for small boats. It looks like a respectable trout stream, nothing more. For watering the country through which it runs, I believe it to be very useful.

At the southern side of this river, whilst waiting for the diligencia to come over (for all the passengers had crossed in bathing-costume, the day being hot, and the

water refreshing), I picked some branches of a plant said to be South American tea, and which is here reputed as preferable to that which comes from China. It is said likewise to possess excellent stomachic properties.

The moon being now at full, we travelled all through the night, arriving at San Geromino, alias Fraile Muerte—about fifty leagues from Cordova—about daybreak. For many leagues before we reached this post, I was looking out for the undulating camp,* described as existing between this and Cordova, as well as from here to Rosario, which road we subsequently traversed; but the whole country is as flat as a pancake.

Fraile Muerte has a considerable scattered population. It is likewise a military station; and here we heard the first suspicion of invasion from the Indians of the pampas.

At the post of Saladillo, thirteen leagues farther—after passing those of Sanjon and Barrancas—I find the remains of a Cordon cactus fortification, constructed by General Lopez, when he was Governor of Cordova in 1835. It is now in decay, and possesses no larger troop of soldiers than a single comandante.

From one post to another along this road we have stretches of pampas, in which the only sign of life is now and then a wild fox or gama, with occasionally a few cows and horses.

About half a league south of the post of Sobaton, where we have just changed horses, is a small bosque, or wood, near which, in the year 1810 (the epoch of 'independencia'), five Spanish gentlemen were murdered, the earliest victims of the struggle at that period. Many people here, as well as all through this province, believe that on the day succeeding their death, the word C-L-A-M-O-R, which represents the first letter of each man's name, appeared as a sort of glory-halo amongst the chañar trees composing this grove. The martyrs were:—

* Parish's *Buenos Ayres*, &c., p. 279.

C-oncha, who was then Governor of Cordova.
L-iniers, at the time Viceroy at Buenos Ayres, who had been hunted out of it by the revolutionary Junta.
A-llende, a general in the Spanish army.
M-oreno, Spanish minister of treasury.
O-rellana, Bishop of Cordova.
R-odriguez, Spanish minister of war.

They were all murdered except Bishop Orellana, who was let off that he might confess the others in order to prepare them for death. He afterwards died at Seville in Spain.

Only last year (1862), Her Catholic Majesty, Isabella II., Queen of Spain, sent for the remains of these victims; and they were forwarded to Madrid, in an urn, by Señor Fijol, Spanish Vice-consul in Rosario. The village of Cruz Alta, which has in the centre of its little Plaza the rude cross fixed in a wheel nave that had been for many years placed over the grave of these poor fellows, is distant about eight leagues from the scene of this tragedy.

A few squares south of this post is an Arroyo, considered the dividing line between the provinces of Santa Fé and Cordova.

We stopped for the last night of our journey at the post of Guardia de Esquina, and next morning proceeded on through the posts of Arequito, Desmochado, Candelaria, Correa and Ricardo, all of which appeared as so many spots of beauty to me; chiefly because, after my three months and a half of journey, I was 'coming home!'

'Tom Pinch,' said I to myself, 'I don't envy you this morning.' Everything around intoned into my ears the pleasant words, 'coming home!' Starting before dawn I saw in a short time the rising sun peering from behind a stratum of beautiful silver and gold; it would be profanation to style it cloud. He has 'coming home' in his beams. Soon he shines over the pretty hamlet of Desmochado, by which we pass, and one of whose white-washed houses says as plainly as house can speak, 'coming

home.' Owls, starting up from the Biscacha holes as the horses gallop by gaily, instead of their usual shriek, shout the welcome greeting. Who tells me to-day that the pampas over which we are cantering is but a desert waste? For are there not flowers everywhere? Even the wild fox and gama, scampering away, terrified at our diligencia, seem as if they too were 'coming home;' when my gaze to the south showed me two white spots—day-stars they were against the pale blue sky—at once revealing to me the spires of Rosario cathedral, and proving that 'coming home' was *now* to be a practical fact.

At two o'clock in the afternoon I arrived at my own house, after a peregrination of three months and a half.

CHAPTER XXVII.

THE ARGENTINE REPUBLIC.

Extent of the Argentine Republic—Its Boundaries—Superficies in Leagues—Population according to the Census of 1858—Arrangement of its Provinces—The Rivers La Plata and Amazon—Aortas of South American Continent—Source of Paraguaya River—Its Tributaries to Junction with the Parana—The Parana to the River Plate—What Rivers flow into it—Home or Domestic Trade of the Republic—Exports from the Provinces to one another—Entre Rios and its Traffic—Cotton in Corrientes—Cochineal Trade in former Times—Catamarca and its Copper—The English Traveller at London in Catamarca—Origin of 'Londres' here—Major Rickards' Report on the Silver Mines of San Juan—Traffic in Mules—Profit on this Item of Commerce—M. Thiers on the La Plata Trade with France—Belief of what it may become in connection with England.

THE Argentine Republic of South America extends 22° to 41° of south latitude, and from 59° to 74° of west longitude.

It comprises the whole of that pampas and sierra (or mountain) district which is bounded on the north by the Republic of Bolivia, the limits of the Grand Chaco, Brazil, and Paraguaya; on the east by Brazil, the Uruguya Republic, and that part of the Atlantic ocean into which the River Plate debouches; on the south by the Rio Negro, which separates it from Patagonia; and on the west by the chain of Andes, dividing it from Chile and Peru.

According to the latest authority (Dr. De Moussy's work, *La Confédération Argentine*) its extent is calculated at 80,000 square leagues, or a superficies of 675,000 geographical leagues, i. e. more than four times that of France. The government census of 1858—the last taken—gives it a gross population of 1,200,000 inhabitants.

It is composed of fourteen provinces, arranged thus in four divisions:—

Littoral or Riverine Provinces .	Buenos Ayres Santa Fé Entre Rios Corrientes
Central Provinces	Cordova San Luis Santiago Tucuman
Provinces contiguous to the Andes	Rioja Catamarca San Juan Mendoza
Northern Provinces . . .	Salta Jujuy.

The magnificent rivers Rio de la Plata in the south, and Amazon in the north, constitute the aortas of navigation in the South American continent. Of these the former is the largest and most important. From its source of the Paraguaya in the diamond regions of Matto Grosso* district in Brazil, to where it meets the Parana near Corrientes, it receives as tributaries the Rio Prieto, Rio Vermutta, Rio Seputuba, Rio Cuyaba, which is formed by a confluence with the Rio San Lorenzo, the Rio Tacuary, Rio Mvotely, Rio Guachi, all of which flow into it from the Brazilian territory. Then entering into the Republic of Paraguaya at its northern boundary of the Rio Blanco, it receives from Paraguaya the Rio Appa, the Aquidaban, the Ipape, Jujuy, Aguay, and Tihakari; whilst from the opposite side, being the Upper Grand Chaco, we have flowing into it the Rios Timanas, Galan, Verde, Confuso, Pilcomayo (the last-named joining it opposite Asuncion), and the Vermejo.

From where the Rio Paraguaya inosculates with the Parana at the southern boundary of the Paraguayan Republic, it assumes the name of Parana, which it holds till confluxing with the Uruguaya. The junction of these streams constitutes the Rio de la Plata.

* A work recently published by Bartolome Bossé, describing his travels in Cuyaba, shows on its map that the sources of the Cuyaba and Amular (which with the Colorado, Burin, and Diamante constitute the upper waters of the Paraguaya) proceed from the opposite side of the Matto Grosso hills, whence flows the Rio Arino, one of the principal sources of the Amazon. So that these two noble streams may be said to be sisters from their first rise, though flowing in different directions.

The Parana, in its course downwards, receives from the Lower Chaco the Rio San Lorenzo and Arroyo del Rey; from the province of Santa Fé, the Salado, Carcarana, and Arroyo del Medio, which last is the dividing line between this province and Buenos Ayres. From Corrientes, its chief affluents are the rivers Corrientes, Batel, and Sarandi; whilst from Entre Rios, it gets Las Conchas, Paracao, and Gualeguaya. Buenos Ayres province sends it the Areco and Sujan; after it becomes La Plata, the Las Conchas (or Tigre), the Rio Chuelo (known as the Boca) near the city; and on its way to the sea, the Salado del Sud and Rio Negro.

Having already enumerated the various articles of export for foreign countries from the Argentine Republic, I may here submit the principal of those which form the home or domestic trade of the country.

One of the chief imports coming to Rosario for all the interior districts is Yerba or Paraguaya tea. The main exports from the provinces to one another are caña, sugar, rice and tobacco, from Tucuman; ponchos and colchas (bed quilts) from Santiago; blankets and lace, as well as wheat and flour, from Cordova; wine and fruit from Mendoza; fruit from San Juan; butter and eggs, as well as charcoal, from Santa Fé; mules from the southern to the northern provinces; lime from Entre Rios. This last-named province also exports wool and prepared beef from the Saladeros, as well as lime from near its capital, Parana. During the past year 62,000 arrobas of wool were sent to Europe from the port of Gualeguaya in this province. Its lime is prepared chiefly in the neighbourhood of the city of Parana, the former capital of the Argentine Confederation. In the year 1825, there were only 120,000 head of cattle between this province and the adjoining one of Corrientes; whilst in 1836, both contained between seven and eight millions.

The province of Corrientes which adjoins Entre Rios, is chiefly a cattle-fattening, and to some extent a beef-curing district, having a few Saladeros. In it are produced excellent tobacco, and many tropical fruits. Corn is reported not to grow well here. Between the rivers

Batel and Corrientes (which flows through this province), the new agriculture of cotton is being extensively cultivated by Señor Ximenes, of Goyo.

I have previously described the products of Cordova, Tucuman, and Santiago. In former times cochineal formed an important item of export from the last-named province. It was sent to Peru and Bolivia. The cultivation of this article is now given up, although the forests contain large quantities of the coccus insect on the wild cactus. Here they are styled 'grana.'

From Catamarca, about twenty years ago, cotton of a superior quality was also largely exported through the provinces. The chief importance of this province in the present day arises from its rich copper-mines; the greater part of copper passing through Rosario being from Catamarca. In 1862, as appears by the custom-house returns already given, there were sent through Rosario, chiefly from Mr. Lafone's mines, above 550 tons of copper in blocks of 2 cwt. each. This is worth at Rosario from 80 to 100 francs the quintal, which leaves a good profit to the producer. These mines of Señor Lafone employ ten thousand mules in the various works about, as well as in carrying the smelted copper to Rosario. Connected with these mines there are, including, of course, the muleteers, upwards of 1,500 souls.

An English traveller will be much surprised to find himself, on the eastern side of Catamarca province, halting at a place called 'Londres.' The name had its origin at the time of the marriage of Philip II., King of Spain, to Queen Mary of England. The Governor, out of compliment to the sovereigns in question, selected two spots, one of which he entitled 'Madrid,' and the other 'London.'

There is likewise a Londreçita, or 'Little London,' in the neighbourhood of Mr. Lafone's mines.

Upon the silver mines of San Juan a most favourable report has been made in the course of last year to His Excellency Governor Sarimento, by Major F. Rickards, C.E.* This report gives encouraging statistics, not only

* Since that time, Smith, Elder & Co. have published a volume by Major Rickards on the subject.

of the superior quality of the metal, but of the small cost at which it may be raised. Even at present, and with the irregular process of elaboration which exists, the engineer calculates 133 ounces of silver to every ton of ley that is dug up.

A very important traffic of the Argentine Republic between its upper and lower provinces, as well as to Chile, Peru and Bolivia, is the trade in mules. These animals are bred in Santa Fé, Santiago, Buenos Ayres, and Entre Rios. Bought likewise at from five to ten dollars per head in the Banda Oriental, whilst even before going higher than Salta, they realise a profit of from 150 to 200 per cent.

Not having visited any of the extreme northern or Andine provinces, I feel a hesitation in entering upon their commercial details.

More than ten years ago M. Thiers, in a speech before the Legislative Assembly of France, declared:—'The trade of Brazil has advanced, in twelve years, from a little less than thirty to sixty millions. The trade of La Plata has advanced in the same twelve years, from between four and five to forty millions.'

It may be needless for me to express my belief, that, with the continuance of peace and the extension of railways, the trade of England with the River Plate is likely to double that of France.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

THE CULTIVATION OF COTTON.

Mr. Henry Ashworth's Pamphlet on Cotton—Cultivation of this Article in the States of North America tending to the Exhaustion of Soil—Foreign Office Despatch about Prospects of Cotton Cultivation in 1863—Argentine Territory in same Position South of Equator as Cotton Lands of United States are North—Explanation to Governors of Provinces and Owners of Land—Practices and Principles on which they might hope for the Aid of British Capital—Governor's Opinions of Need for Immigration—Explanation of why it is indispensable for successful Cotton Cultivation—Advice to make a Beginning of 'Self-help'—Ideas of General Don Antonino Taboada—Author's Suggestions in connection with Agricola-Military Forts—Working Men, and Cost of Labour in Santiago Province—Upwards to Tucuman—Much of the Province uninhabited as uncultivated—Cost of Workmen's Labour here—Bad Plan of advancing Wages—Price which Cotton realises at Tucuman—Carriage Expense of it to a Shipping Port—Cotton Cultivation in former times in Cordova and Catamarca—Interest shown by the Governors for the Cultivation of Cotton—Contrast of Premium offered by Governor of Cordova with that of Queensland Government to the successful Cultivator of Cotton—Excellent Quality of the Fibre produced formerly in Santa Fé—'Standard' Cotton in Buenos Ayres—Cotton in Salta—No Faith in Wild Cotton—Cultivation of Cotton in Paraguaya.

THROUGHOUT all my journey of nearly three thousand miles in the Salado valley, across the rich soil of the Chaco, and over the fertile provinces of Santa Fé, Santiago del Estero, Tucuman, and Cordova, the following passage from Mr. Henry Ashworth's pamphlet on cotton frequently recurred to my mind:—'It is known that the cotton lands of the United States are limited in their extent, ranging principally across that country from 33° to 34½° north latitude, and that the cultivation of them is leading ultimately to their exhaustion.'

Since my return I have read, in the 'Manchester Reporter' of November last, a despatch to the secretary of the Cotton Supply Association, from Mr. Hammond, of the Foreign Office, by Earl Russell's directions, in which

it is stated:—'If the war in North America should continue, the land in 1863 will be cultivated for corn and not for cotton; and under any circumstances it will take the cultivators of cotton some time to recover from the state of disorganisation into which that cultivation has been thrown.'

When these facts are joined together with that of my late travels having been made within sight of several thousand square miles of virgin soil, in nearly the same latitude south, as the cotton lands of the United States are north, I trust the record of my observations will prove of mutual advantage to the cotton interests of England and to the prosperity of the Argentine Republic. During my passage through the inhabited parts of the provinces—for (as will already have been seen by my readers) there are in these provinces immense districts as uncultivated as in the Chaco wilderness—I explained to the landowners who questioned me on the subject my instructions from Her Majesty's Government, namely, 'to seek for wild cotton.' To those who inquired if cotton cultivation were about to be introduced here by the British Government, I invariably answered 'No.' At the same time I consented to transmit to the Cotton Supply Association of Manchester, through the Foreign Office, any statement of their desires and opinions on the subject; merely suggesting that these should be founded on the following assurances:—

1. That the governors would lend their aid and authority to promote the cultivation of cotton.

2. That the estancieros and holders of land were willing to devote some of their time and capital to the same object.

3. If they thought well of attempting the work with the present population.

Although they invariably expressed (without any interrogating in the slightest degree) a desire to commence a branch of agriculture which they look upon as a security for peace, as well as a source of wealth, the governors especially signified a dread of not being able to do much in the matter without immigration; 'for,'

they say, 'the existing population does not understand the *modus operandi* of cotton cultivation; and, moreover, being brought up in the exciting work of Gauchos, amongst horses, bullocks, and Saladeros, it is to be feared there would be some difficulty in bringing them round to the tame labour of agricultural industry.'

My general reply to these observations was a suggestion to them to make a beginning, even with the labour which they had, and thus let English capitalists see that there was industry here, which, if so inclined, they might promote with a prospect of success.

General Don Antonino Taboada, with whom I had many an interesting conversation on the subject, told me he was very anxious to have cotton cultivated in his province; that, as already explained, he had seven leagues of land near Fort Bracho, on the right bank of the Rio Salado, which he would make over gratuitously to immigrants, and that he would give them all the aid and protection in his power. Connected with this I hinted an idea to him, bearing on his Agricola-military forts, that extend from Navicha to a distance on either side of the river of a couple of hundred miles, and that contain a few thousand soldiers. This was to give to each of these soldiers, say, ten grains of cotton seed, at the proper time for sowing. They can be planted without any additional labour or ground, their pods collected by the children; and thus, calculating an average of 2 lbs. in weight to each plant for the first year, he would have a beginning of nearly 40,000 lbs. weight of cotton flock, even with a small allowance for waste. The produce, at the normal price of 6*d.* per lb., would realise from 2,000*l.* to 3,000*l.*, besides providing seed enough for the whole province of Santiago. He said he would try it, if I sent him the seed in the first instance, which I engaged to do as soon as I should receive it from the Cotton Supply Association at Manchester.

In this province there are at least 20,000 working men, out of a population of above 100,000 inhabitants—men who work for one real ($4\frac{1}{2}d.$) per day, and whose

feeding on beef and maize does not cost more than another real per head per day.

One bullock, with pumpkins, maize, or melon, is found sufficient for fifty men during five days, and this head of cattle costs only ten Bolivian dollars, or, in fact, thirty shillings.

Going upwards through the Salado valley to Tucuman, I find all through this last-named district a rich soil, like that of a well-manured garden. Much of it, as of the Chaco and the other provinces, is uninhabited and uncultivated, although very little is common or Government property; the greater part having been purchased from the Government, or given in free grant, in times gone by, and therefore inherited by the present owners from their forefathers. I believe there is little or no cotton cultivated in this province; I saw, however, a few thousand plants of it, on the estancia of Señor Don José Frias, at Sebil Redondo, near the capital.

The cost of workmen's labour, as well as the expense and tediousness of transport by bullock-cart, must for a long time prove a double impediment to this province becoming a cotton-growing location.

The hire of labourers here is from seven to eight Bolivian dollars (i. e. from 21*s.* to 24*s.*) per month, together with food. Employers must likewise suffer much from the existence of an arrangement by which it is indispensable to pay beforehand two months' wages. So firmly established is this rule, that no peon will take the higher wage of ten to twelve dollars per month unless he gets the advance. Consequently the employer is at the mercy of the employed; for the latter, after receiving his two months' wages, without doing a stroke of work, may, as he often does, steal a horse and run away to a neighbouring province. Here he is safe from arrest or punishment, for there exists no extradition treaty on the subject.

Cotton in Tucuman, of the same quality as accompanied my report to the Cotton Supply Association of Manchester, is sold there for three reals (or about 1*s.* 2*d.*) per pound, with the seed. When the seed is

picked out—the only means they have of cleaning it—the staple is sold at the enormous price of twelve reals, or nearly 5*s.* per pound. Supposing cotton were cultivated in a sufficiently large quantity for foreign exportation from Tucuman, the freightage from thence to Rosario, by the present mode of bullock-cart conveyance, at the established charge of nine reals per arroba, would amount to 2*l.* 12*s.* for every bale of 400 lbs. Even to the nearest river port in the province of Santiago, through which the Salado runs—for no part of Tucuman approaches to within twenty leagues of that river—the carriage expense would be enormous.

In Cordova, the cotton formerly cultivated in the adjoining province of Catamarca was sold, up to 1840, at from seven to eight reals (or from 2*s.* 10*d.* to 3*s.*) per arroba. The article from this latter place, forwarded to Liverpool by Messrs. Hughes, of Monte Video, I believe to have been the original specimen, reported to have come from the Salado valley. Dr. Gordon, H.B.M.'s Vice-Consul at Cordova, wrote to me last year:—'In former times, the price of cotton ranged from twenty to forty reals (7*s.* 6*d.* to 15*s.*) per arroba, but the small quantity of it now produced—for its culture has been much suppressed by the introduction of British manufactured goods—is sold at double that price.'

But no matter how low the price of cotton in Cordova, the freight from thence to Rosario, at three reals per arroba, or 18*s.* for a bale of 400 lbs., would be out of the question, more particularly when it is borne in mind that the journey of a troop of carretas from one place to another—a distance of only 240 to 250 miles—may occupy from three weeks to three months.

Nevertheless, it gratified me much to perceive the strong interest manifested by Governor Posse on the cotton question. He informed me that he had offered this year a premium of 200 dollars to any land-owner producing more than a hundred arrobas of cotton. He likewise requested that I would send him as much cotton seed as I could procure. I expressed my satisfaction at hearing of such a step in the right direction; at

the same time deeming it no harm to inform His Excellency that the Government of Queensland—a British colony—had offered a bonus of ten acres (about two and a half cuadras square of Argentine measurement) for every bale of cotton weighing 300 lbs.

In Santa Fé there appears, as yet, little effort made for cotton cultivation.* A small garden belonging to Señor Don Domingo Crespo, at the capital, contains a few plants. The staple cultivated in this province in former times was considered of such a superior quality, that the Paraguayans were in the habit of sending down the river, more than a thousand miles from their capital, for the cotton grown at Coronda, in order to make the finest kinds of Paraguaya lace therewith.

Through the instrumentality of Messrs. Mulhall, proprietors and editors of the Buenos Ayres English newspaper, 'The Standard,' who have been during the past year, and are still, the most energetic workers in the cause, much seed has been distributed through the provinces of Buenos Ayres, Entre-Rios, and Corrientes,† which is likely to be productive of good results at the end of the year. On his estancia, between Batel and Corrientes rivers, in the province of Corrientes, Señor Ximenez has many cuadras square of cotton doing very well, and hopes to have the produce of several thousand plants to send to England before long.

I have been informed of cotton cultivated in considerable quantities in the province of Salta (which I have not visited), at a place called Campo Santo, about six leagues from the capital; but even were wild cotton growing there as it has been reported to me to exist, on the road from Chanar Muyu in the Passaje River to Oran on the Rio Bermejo, the quantity could not be sufficient to pay for the expenses of its gathering, cleaning, packing, and conveying down the river, in the present state of carriage by land or water‡ in this country. Here I

* Since this was written I have forwarded to His Excellency Governor Cullen two barrels, containing each 140 lbs. of best Egyptian seed.

† To this province, chiefly to Mr. Henry Hall, I have sent over 500 lbs. weight of the same seed as that forwarded to Governor Cullen.

‡ Freightage of country produce from Santa Fé or Paraná to Monte

may state that, from all the enquiries, as well as observations, I have made on the subject, I have no faith in any species of wild cotton growing in South America, except the *Gossypium arboreum*, said to exist in large quantities in Salta and Jujuy, as well as in the Republic of Bolivia. This can be of little use for a manufacturing material, being only a silky down, having no fibre.

Although Paraguay is outside the Argentine Republic,* still, as being connected with it by the same river, I may mention that some hundreds of thousands of cotton plants are said to be in process of cultivation there, which were sowed pursuant to an edict of the late President Lopez. As my information on the subject is only derived from a newspaper, I can make no estimate of what may be the amount.

Video is equal to what it costs from the last-named place to England.

* Not more than two months have gone away since a Paraguayan steamer, passing by Rosario, was reported to me as having 240 large sacks of cotton seed on board, bound upwards to the capital, Asuncion.

CHAPTER XXIX.

COTTON CULTIVATION.

Immigration to the Argentine Republic—Opinions of the Governing Powers deserving of Consideration—Example of Colonia Esperanza—More Faith in the Agricultural than in the Mining Future of this Country—Objections to Cotton cultivated except by Negro Slaves—These Ideas negatived by Samples of Cotton from Queensland—Profits on Cotton Cultivation in Queensland—Considerations for British Capitalists before Investing Money in Cotton Cultivation here—Accredited Proofs of good Quality of Cotton grown in the Argentine Republic—Cotton from Santiago—Cheapness of Labour there—Description of Labour I saw at Gramilla—Calculation of Expenses of Cotton Cultivation in the Republic of Ecuador—Comparative Diminution of Cost in Santiago—Mr. Hughes's Opinion of Cheapness in this Republic—Question of Land Transport—Price of Cotton Conveyance on the Mississippi—Facilities for Transport in the River Paraná—Reasons for advocating a Commencement in the Islands of the River—European Labour available here at all times of the Year—Duty of Governors and Owners of Land to supply the possible Exhaustion—The good Results to which this may tend.

I HAVE already mentioned that the governors of all the provinces through which I passed, expressed to me their belief that for the successful cultivation of the cotton plant, European immigration was an indispensable preliminary. It is not my duty, nor does it accord with my instructions, to advise or advocate any system of immigration, be it of colonisation, companies or otherwise, to the Argentine Republic. At the same time I may be allowed to record the opinions of the governing powers, as those of men qualified to form a correct judgment in reference to the prospects of this part of the world as a cotton field. All of them point with a degree of pride to the success of Esperanza Colony in the province of Santa Fé, and affirm that colonisation is the best sort of machinery through which to make

cotton-growing an established fact.* For it is the opinion of many thinking people that the future wealth and prosperity of the Argentine countries will depend more on their cotton, corn, and wool, than on the copper mines of Catamarca, or the silver of San Juan.

Those who have no faith in any kind of cotton except that which comes from the United States, nor in any sort of labour except that of negro slavery, may object to the Esperanza experiment. The reports, however, from Queensland prove that cotton can be cultivated by European hands. In the 'Times' of a recent date I find it observed: 'An Australian paper gives the following particulars respecting the profitable character of the cotton cultivation in Queensland: "The calculations published of the profits of a cotton estate of 1,280 acres are certainly sufficiently tempting. Without entering minutely into them, it may be stated that the entire expenditure of the first year, including the deposit-money, is calculated at 2,028*l.*; of the second 1,550*l.*; and of the third 1,500*l.* The produce of the first year from 160 acres under crop is set down at 4,598*l.*, valuing the net produce of the cotton at 9*d.* per lb. The returns of the second year are given at 5,219*l.* and of the third at 4,400*l.* The total proceeds of the operations of three years (including returns from oil and oil-cake made from the crushed seeds) are estimated at 13,217*l.* Deducting 10 per cent. for unforeseen expenses, a sum of 11,896*l.* is left. Subtracting from that amount the bonuses, amounting in all to 4,320*l.*, the operation still shows a clear profit (in addition to the bonuses) of 2,000*l.*, while the freehold of the land has, in the meantime, become the property of the company. If these calculations are capable of being realised, and they challenge examination, we are not unlikely to see the cultivation of cotton assume in Queensland an importance not second to the growth of wool, with or without the bonuses which are offered for the immediate encouragement of cotton plantation."'

The staple produced in Queensland, even previous to

* See chapter XII.

the outbreak of the American war, was bought by Mr. Bazeley, M.P., for 1*s.* 9*d.* per lb. Some of it was sold at Liverpool, as late as September 1863, for 3*s.* per lb. and more from the same place of the Sea Island variety was valued at the International Exhibition at 4*s.* 6*d.*

Before the British capitalist turns his attention to cotton cultivation in the Argentine territories, he would do well to weigh seriously the following considerations:

1. Capacity of the soil for the production of a fibre equal to that which comes from the United States.
2. Availability of labour for its cultivation.
3. Comparative cost of labour (where such exists) with that of the Slave States of North America.
4. Facilities and probable expense of transit to river ports for conveyance to England.

On the first point I may afford some information, by recording that specimens sent by me to Liverpool last year, to Messrs. Stotterfoht, Sons and Co. were reported at the following estimates:

	s.	*d.*		*s.*	*d.*	
Specimens from Catamarca .	1	8	to	1	10	per lb.
„ Cordova . .	1	0	„	1	0½	„
„ Santa Fé . .	1	2	„	1	3	„
„ Entre Rios .	1	6	„	1	8	„
„ Tucuman . .	1	3	„	1	6	„

This too, with the observation, 'It is probable a higher value would be set if the samples were larger.'

As yet, none of the Santiago cotton has been sent to England by me, but there was a sample accompanying my report to the Cotton Supply Association, that was given to me by Governor Don Manuel Taboada, and of the quality whereof His Excellency desired information.*

On the matter of labour, I have already explained that in the Province of Santiago del Estero, labour can be had for 4½*d.* a day, and the support of a labourer for the same sum. If it be enquired what sort of work it is, I can reply that I have seen half-a-dozen men at the house of Comandante Herrera at Gramilla, toiling at a screw-press in packing wool from daybreak till sun-down,

* This has been since reported as worth 1*s.* 5*d.* per lb.

without any stoppage except at their meal times, and working, too, with as much energy as cotton porters do in Liverpool.

In the north-western part of South America, in the Republic of Ecuador, a company has been organised for the cultivation of cotton, and the following are stated as the bases of its calculations:

'Ninety-six acres can be cultivated by 8 men, whose wages, at the rate of 7 reals or 3*s.* per day for each man, will cost in the year 374*l.* sterling; seed and implements of husbandry for 96 acres, 80*l.*; and cost of land at 1*s.* per acre, 4*l.* 16*s.*, which will amount in all to 459*l.* 16*s.* per annum. Now the product of 96 acres at 600 lbs. per acre, will give 144 bales of cotton of 400 lbs. each, which at the rate of 4*d.* per lb. will give 960*l.* sterling, leaving a net profit of 500*l.* sterling, i.e. 110 per cent.

Without going through every item, it may be calculated that food and wages for eight men in the province of Santiago, would cost only at the rate of 109*l.* 10*s.* per year, or less than one-third of the cost computed at Ecuador; that land can be bought in perpetuity in this province for 10 dollars or 30*s.* a square league, containing 5,760 acres, and that as the cotton is more likely to be of an average value, even in normal times, of 8*d.* than 4*d.* per lb., the profit of a crop in Santiago may be estimated as four times greater than that of Ecuador; thus proving what Mr. Richard Hughes of Monte Video, wrote to me last July: 'The cost of land and cultivation of cotton in the Argentine provinces, under proper directions, would be less than that invested in the United States on these identical items.'

The question of bringing cotton from the interior provinces to places of shipment near the river, might on a superficial view be considered an insuperable obstacle to the successful cultivation of the plant up here,—particularly when considering what I have already stated of time expended and the cost of transit from these places to Rosario. Of North America Mr. Haywood writes: 'The cost of conveying a bale of 400 to 500 lbs. of

cotton a distance of a thousand miles upon the Mississippi, has been as low as one dollar, and ranges from that sum to a dollar and a half, or 6*s.* 3*d.*'

'Well, the Rivers Plate and Paraná are navigable for steamers for beyond two thousand miles (including with them the Paraguay)—the Salado navigation is about to be completed; there are the littoral provinces of Buenos Ayres, Entre Rios, Santa Fé, and Corrientes, bordering this noble river for more than a thousand miles of its course; and here likewise are these islands, about which I wrote to Earl Russell in my first communication from this country on the subject of cotton, and which still seems to me of sufficient importance to repeat what I said about them before:

1. That between the mouth of the River Plate and the City of Corrientes, near to which the Rivers Paraná and Paraguay form a confluence, there is a net-work of islands, calculated at a rough estimate to possess an aggregate of from 200 to 300 square leagues, or from 2,000 to 3,000 square miles. This is independent of the islands in the River Uruguay, which is likewise one of the affluents into the Plate. In fact, the total islands of these rivers may be said to have from 3,000 to 4,000 square miles of terra firma.

2. These islands possess the advantage of being entirely removed from the seat of war in any future disturbance here, and moreover cannot be trespassed on by the herds of sheep and cattle that roam over the pampas.

3. Ships can be loaded from them without any expense of intermediate land transport, so as to be able at once to proceed to sea.

4. As the water of the River Plate is fresh to its embouchure, below Monte Video, no harm can ever result from drought, because machinery for watering the plants from the river can be easily erected.

The same labour which tends and shears sheep in the province of Buenos Ayres, cultivates corn in Cordova, sugar canes and tobacco in Tucuman, and varieties of agriculture at the colony of Esperanza—namely, that of

Europeans—can be used all through the Argentine provinces for cotton cultivation. Exclusive of Patagonia, this territory extends from the 23rd to the 36th degree of southern latitude, being outside the torrid climate of Pernambuco, Bahia, Rio Janeiro, and Brazil generally. Beginning the work then at the islands, or near the shore parts of the provinces that lie alongside the rivers, with the opening of the Salado and Bermejo, and the progress of the Central Argentine Railway from Rosario to Cordova, a true era of peace, prosperity, and happiness may be augured for the Argentine Republic.

If the governors,* estancieros, and landholders be helped by European capital and immigration, which latter, as General Don Antonino forcibly said to me, 'binds its interests to ours by the medium of commerce,' there would appear a strong hope that this part of the world could supply much of the possible 'exhaustion' alluded to in the first part of this chapter. We have here an extent of land, the greater part of it virgin soil, more than eight times as large as the Cotton States of the North; we have a river, not inferior to the Mississippi in its navigability and length of course, and far superior in its healthfulness; we have cheap labour to commence with; and finally, we have all these advantages within many weeks' nearer sail of England than either India, Queensland, or Australia.

These facts I have already communicated to the Manchester Cotton Supply Association, and in now submitting them to the consideration of all who are interested in the subject, be it observed, that what I advocate in the first instance is, that plenty of cotton seed be sent out to me, in order to afford the governors and people the opportunity of proving what they can do for the double object of benefitting themselves and aiding the manufacturing interests of England. I have charged myself with the task of scattering the seed far and wide, thus giving the Argentine people the means of entering into friendly emulation with their neighbours

* Vide Appendix No. VIII.—Cotton Cultivation in the Argentine Republic.

of Brazil, for securing an important position in the English cotton market.*

* The Manchester Cotton Supply Association sent, in answer to my appeal, 15 cwt. of cotton-seed, which I have distributed to every province in the republic, except Buenos Ayres, already supplied by the Messrs. Mulhall.

CHAPTER XXX.

SHEEP FARMING.

Camp Life in the Pampas of South America—Our Juvenile Notions of Shepherds—What the Reality is out here—Advance of Sheep-Farming over the Business of Saladeros—Table of Mr. John Greenaway—Omissions in it—Price of Sheep in the Province of Corrientes—The same in that of Buenos Ayres—*Modus Operandi* for Young Men without Capital becoming Sheep-Farmers—Mr. M'Coll's Statistics—Their general Inapplicability—Report by Mr. Frederick Hinde—Number of 'Puestes' in a League of Land—Increase of Progeny—Two Classes of Sheep-Camps—Poisonous Weed of '*Meamea*'—Caution in moving Sheep—Number of Acres in a square League of Land—Number of Sheep which that will support—Price of Sheep-Land in Buenos Ayres—Varieties of Sheep—Periods of Lambing—Winter Lambs healthier than Summer ones—Time for Sheep-shearing—Caution needed against the 'Flechilla'—'Puesteros'—Mode of paying Shepherds—The 'Tercero' and 'Medianero' Arrangements—Mr. Hinde's Table of Expenses and Profits in a Sheep-Farm—Cost of Shearing—Expense of Freightage of Wool to River Port—'Gua,' or Passport.

CAMP LIFE in the pampas of South America bears no resemblance whatever to that arcadian simplicity wherewith we have been accustomed in our younger days to associate sheep-tending. One of my earliest ideas of a shepherd was of a venerable man, reclining under a tree—*recubans sub tegmine fagi*—a flageolet in his hands, and a staff with a crook at its end lying by his side, whilst he was piping music as his sheep wandered about. The chief enigma in that picture was the crook at the top of the stick, of the use of which I still confess myself ignorant.

Our shepherds out here are plain simple fellows—mostly young, living on mutton and 'yerba'—nearly always on horseback, generally accompanied by a number of dogs; often obliged to be out in the camp for many days consecutively without changing their clothes (which certainly have nothing of the mode patriarchal about them); sometimes endeavouring, in the *mêlée*

of rain, wind, lightning, and thunder, to separate their own or their master's flock from that of their neighbour; and occasionally having no shelter save the corner of a cold cheerless rancho, without anything to eat or drink but the perpetual 'maté' and 'carnero.' Moreover, the knowledge, which often dawns upon them of a morning, that the 'temporal' which passed over on the previous night has destroyed a few hundred sheep, cannot be said to add much to the comforts of a pastoral life. Yet, despite of these and similar drawbacks, sheep-farming, in a commercial point of view, both as regards the Government revenue and private enterprise, is daily advancing before the beef and hide preparing business of 'Saladeros,' especially in the provinces of Buenos Ayres and Entre Rios. In this we have a confirmation of the truism, that every age has its peculiar features of progress and development.

A table, given to me by Mr. John Greenaway, of Buenos Ayres, shows the profit to be realised from sheep-tending with rented land at Entre Rios. Making allowance for casualties, this calculation proves a net profit of nearly 8,000*l.* in five years, whilst the original stock of 5,260 sheep and rams increases to 21,500. There appears to me a slight omission in these figures, in the fact that no allowance is made for expenses of shearing-time or of transporting the wool to market. In the province of Corrientes, sheep can now (in 1863) be bought from 4 to 6 reals (1*s.* 6*d.* to 2*s.*) per animal.

Some eight or ten years past, a flock of sheep could be purchased in the province of Buenos Ayres at from 6 to 7 paper dollars (1*s.* to 1*s.* 2*d.*) each; now they are sold at from 40 to 50 dollars (6*s.* to 7*s.*) each.

The way in which young men without capital become sheep-owners is as follows:—A steady man gets charge of a flock of sheep on conditions that he is supported, and that one-fourth or third of the wool at the time of shearing, as well as one-third of produce in lambing season, be his remuneration. Sometimes (and more generally when he has any capital to advance) his share is one-half of the quotients before expressed. The herd

Approximate Statement of the Average Increase of 5,000 Sheep (Ewes) as Principal, with Expenses attendant thereon, together with Rent of Land, during five consecutive Years, viz.:—

Dr. Cr.

		$	$
To value of 5,000 sheep (ewes) @ $1 each			5,000
„ „ of 260 rams @ $10 each			2,600
„ Five years' rent of land adequate for 5,000 sheep @ $300			1,500
Expenses of first year:			
„ 2 Puestos	@ $80	160	
„ 2 Peons, per month	@ $15	360	
„ 2 sheep pens	@ $40	80	
„ 2 horses	@ $16	32	
Expenses of second year:			632
„ 3 Puestos	@ $80	240	
„ 3 Peons, per month	@ $15	540	
„ 3 Sheep pens	@ $40	120	
„ 3 Horses	@ $16	48	
Expenses of third year:			948
„ 3 Puestos	@ $80	240	
„ 3 Peons, per month	@ $15	540	
„ 3 Sheep pens	@ $40	120	
„ 3 Horses	@ $16	48	
Expenses of fourth year:			948
„ 4 Puestos	@ $80	320	
„ 4 Peons, per month	@ $15	720	
„ 4 Sheep pens	@ $40	160	
„ 4 Horses	@ $16	64	
Expenses of fifth year:			1,264
„ 5 Puestos	@ $80	400	
„ 5 Peons per month	@ $15	900	
„ 5 Sheep pens	@ $40	200	
„ 5 Horses	@ $16	80	
			1,580
To balance			45,528
			$60,000

By principal, 5,000 Ewes.	Lambs: Male	Lambs: Ewes	Total	Wool: Arrobas	Dollars
Increase of first year	1,250	1,250	2,500	500	1,000
„ second „	1,500	1,500	3,000	750	1,500
„ third „	2,000	2,000	4,000	1,000	2,500
„ fourth „	2,500	2,500	5,000	1,400	3,850
„ fifth „	3,500	3,500	7,000	1,800	5,400
					14,250
Total increase			21,500	@ $2½	53,750
					68,800
Say less for eventualities					8,800
					$60,000

Net profit as per contra during five years $45,528, or £7,558.

of sheep being so partitioned, in regard of sexes, as to ensure a certain increase, it is ascertained that they double their number in three years—sometimes in two. Consequently a young fellow who is resolute enough to bear the roughs of camp life, and who maintains good steady conduct, finds himself, at the end of a few years, in possession of a flock of sheep, without having invested any capital.

I had intended, on the first view of his calculations, to have extracted from Mr. John M'Coll's 'Life in the River Plate,' the statistics by which that gentleman proves that with 15,000 sheep in three 'suertes' of land, embracing an outlay of 15,000*l.*, the outlay of such an amount of capital can be doubled in four years; but on reflecting that he makes no allowance for such casualties as deaths from 'temporals,' drought, or frost, as well as that few immigrants come out to the River Plate with from 15,000*l.* to 20,000*l.* in their pockets, I deem it better to pass on.

A league of land is capable of maintaining 10,000 sheep and their offspring for two years. The normal division of one league is into eight 'puestas.' For each of these a sum of 5,000 paper dollars per annum is paid in Buenos Ayres; and on this a flock of from 1,000 to 1,200 sheep is supposed to double its progeny in three years. A farmer near San Pedro, Mr. Braham, told me of his having had, within the last year, 900 lambs out of a flock of 1,900 sheep. This is, however, an exceptional case.

Land for sheep-farming is generally let on a lease of from three to six years. The following paper, drawn up for me by Mr. Frederick Hinde, gives, in the opinion of some knowing hands to whom I have submitted it—amongst them Mr. Daniel Maxwell, of Buenos Ayres—a very correct summary of the chief points to be known with reference to sheep-farming in the Argentine Republic:

'The camps or sheep-walks are divided into two classes, hard and soft grass camps. The hard camps are furnished with a long wiry dry grass, and are only suitable

for sheep in proportion to the intermixture of soft grass, which consists of trefoil, gramilla (or spreading wheat-grass), and a few other succulent grasses, of which the best camps entirely consist. Although sheep when accustomed to these hard camps *may* thrive on them, yet they neither fatten so much nor yield such a quantity of wool as those grazed on soft camps. It often happens on these hard grass camps that great loss is experienced of the wool, sometimes of all the lambs, and frequently of many of the original stock.

'The hard grass camps, when used as they ought to be for cattle grazing, become in the course of time better adapted for sheep.

'Some camps contain large quantities of a poisonous weed called *mea-mea* or *romerillo*,* which the sheep not accustomed to the camps whereon it grows are apt to eat, and which is generally fatal in its effects. Great caution is on this account required in moving sheep, not to allow their eating if passing through land where this exists. It is generally diffused over the Banda Oriental, and appears to exist only on half-fine, half-tender grassed camps, very little being found either upon thorough soft camps, or the really rough plains of the pampas.

'Another weed very injurious to sheep-farming is the *abrojo* or *large burr*. This clings and mats itself into the wool, so as to make a separation almost impossible. Where this grows in large quantities, the land is totally unfit for sheep-farming. It is generally found on the banks of small streams and in low places. The burr from which the seed springs sometimes remains for one or two years beneath the soil before it grows, thus proving the difficulty of eradicating it.

* I am not acquainted with the botanical name of this plant, although having some of it in my possession. The symptom under which sheep suffer after eating it is a spasmodic shiver, terminating in death. Señor Don Emilio Ireas, of Rosario, informs me that when mea-mea is known to exist in a place through which a troop of sheep has to pass in migrating, it is the custom of the vaqueana to go before, and having cut a quantity, to dry and set fire to it. Then, keeping the flock for some time within range of the smell of the burning weed, they are certain ever after to avoid eating it. —T. J. H.

'A square league of good camp, containing 6,634 acres, ought to support from 18,000 to 20,000 sheep.

'It is generally considered that the pastures of the Banda Oriental are not so good for sheep as those of Buenos Ayres or Entre Rios, being of a much harder kind. The Banda Oriental possesses likewise a drawback in the high price of sheep and stock; but it has the advantage of an unfailing supply of good water, which few camps in Buenos Ayres possess. In Buenos Ayres, however, water is met with in many places at a depth of from eight to fifteen feet.

'Good sheep camps cannot be rented within forty leagues of Buenos Ayres for less than 250*l.* per square league per annum, and in some cases the rent runs as high as 400*l.* per year for that extent. There is a great difficulty in renting good camps at any price, landowners generally preferring to stock their own holdings. In Entre Rios the rent of good land for sheep-farming is from 60*l.* to 100*l.* per league per annum. In the Banda Oriental it is let from 100*l.* and upwards for a "suerté."*

'The "freolla," or native sheep, is a very coarse-wooled, scraggy, long-legged animal; but, by dint of repeated crossings with imported Merinos, Saxons, and Negretas from Germany, and Rambouillets from France, a pretty good fine-wooled sheep has been produced, which are called Mestizos. The majority of large sheep-farmers keep a flock of well-refined ewes, with a few pure-blooded rams, for breeding other rams for the Mestizo flock.

'Good Mestizo sheep are valued in Buenos Ayres, buying "al corte," or by the cut (that is, a mixture of ewes, wethers, and lambs, old and young), from 5*s.* 8*d.* to 8*s.* 4*d.* each. In the Banda Oriental they are valued at about 10*s.*; and in Entre Rios, say 7*s.* 6*d.* Good rams cost from 50*s.* to 70*s.* each.

'About fifty ewes are apportioned to one ram. A flock is generally begun with 1,500 sheep "al corte," and allowed to increase to 2,000 or 2,500. Some per-

* Three-fourths of a league.

sons form flocks of 1,500 breeding ewes, and pick out all the lambs at from six to nine months after the lambing. Of these new flocks are formed.

'The principal lambing time commences at the end of March, but another and a smaller lambing season comes on in November. Nearly all the care needed at this time is to prevent the flocks from being disturbed or running too far from the shepherd's corral, so as not to tire the lambs, and cause the ewes to leave them behind.

'March being in our autumn here, it will appear strange to people in England to have our principal lambing season beginning in that month. The autumn and winter lambs are, however, much healthier and stronger than the summer ones, which are generally small and stunted. The general plan is to allow the rams to run in the flock during the whole year, although some keep them apart during a portion of the latter part of winter and spring. This occasions the lambing to extend over two or three months at a time.

'The shearing is generally commenced from about the middle of October to the beginning of November. In some parts much caution is needed to shear before a kind of grass, called the "flechilla" (i. e. "little arrow") ripens. This obtains its name from the seed having a sharp barbed point, like barley, which is spirally twisted with jagged edges. It works its way into the wool and even into the flesh of the animal, often blinding and sometimes killing unshorn lambs. After ripening, it separates from the plant, and fixes itself upon anything that comes in its way. Wool containing this consequently suffers a great loss in its value. There are also other seeds, such as those of the "caretilla" (or trefoil), which are prejudicial to the wool, because, ripening shortly after shearing time, they get attached to the short wool on the sheep's backs, and have only a sufficient hold to make the wool of the ensuing season rot and fall off.

'Shearers of both sexes are readily obtained from small towns in the Banda Oriental as well as in Buenos Ayres province. Wool of Banda Oriental and Entre

Rios fetches a higher price than that of Buenos Ayres, in consequence of its greater cleanness and being more free from dust. But what Buenos Ayres wool loses in quality, it more than compensates by extra weight.

'The "puesteros" (shepherds) are generally paid by a "vále" (order) upon a "pulpero" (public-house man) in the neighbourhood. By this plan—whose advantages are questionable—the "pulpero" generally gives from three to six months' credit, and then receives from the "estançiero" (proprietor of the sheep-farm) a "vále" in full upon a house in one of the large towns, such as Buenos Ayres or Monte Video, where he buys and pays for his goods. This arrangement has at least the advantage, that it obviates the necessity of an "estançiero" keeping money in his own house, therefore giving no incentive to the housebreaker—fortunately a rare character in this country, unless in time of war. No doubt the system has a very manifest disadvantage, in the fact that it may induce the "pulpero" to sell his goods to the shepherd at a dear rate, as well as to throw temptations in the ways of drink and gambling.

'Some sheep-farmers, instead of paying wages to their "puesteros," give an interest in the flock—such as one-third of increase and one-third of wool. This is called the "tercero" system. Others pay from 5*d.* to 7*d.* per lamb, when these reach to six months of age. A man who has a little money buys half the flock, tending the whole as payment for rent of land which is occupied by his sheep, paying half shearing expenses, and receiving half the wool, as well as half of increase. This is styled the "medianero" agreement.

'In leasing a sheep farm of rented land, the wool barely pays expenses for the first two or three years; but after that a small and increasing surplus is received. The following calculation may be considered as correct of a party hiring a league of land in Entre Rios, and commencing with 5,000 sheep "al corte." [Mr. Hinde wishes to add, that this table may be considered as a little under the usual average.—T. J. H.]

Approximate Statement of the average Increase of 5,000 Sheep 'al corte' as Capital, with Expenses, Rent, &c. attendant thereon, during Three consecutive Years.

Dr.				Cr.			
	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
To cost of 5,000 sheep 'al corte' . @ 7/6	1875	0	0	By value of first year's wool, 600 arrobas of 25 lbs. each, sold in shed . . . @ 15/	450	0	0
„ „ 100 rams . . . @ 50/	250	0	0	„ Value of second year's ditto, 800 ditto ditto	600	0	0
„ Rent of league of land, per annum . .	80	0	0	„ Value of third year's ditto 1,000 ditto ditto	750	0	0
„ 4 mud huts (ranchos) for shepherds, @ £20	80	0	0	„ Value (approximate) of 10,000 sheep @ 7/6	3750	0	0
„ Expenses at home station	50	0	0	„ „ „ 50 rams . @ 30/	75	0	0
„ Shearing shed	30	0	0				
„ Salary of 4 shepherds, @ £2 10*s.* each per month	120	0	0				
„ 4 sheep inclosures of pine-board, 50 yards square, with posts, nails, &c. . @ £13	52	0	0				
„ Shearing 6,000 sheep, and expenses pertaining thereto . . . @ 1½*d.* per head	37	10	0				
„ Cost of 8 horses . . . . @ 30/	12	0	0				
„ Sundry expenses, including provisions for house, men, &c.	200	10	0				
„ First outlay, with first year's expenses . .	£2787	0	0				
To second year's expenses:	£	s.	d.				
„ Rent	80	0	0				
„ Shearing 8,000 sheep . . .	50	0	0				
„ Wages, &c., as in first year . .	120	0	0				
„ Sundry expenses	200	0	0				
	450	0	0				
To third year's expenses:							
„ Rent	80	0	0				
„ Shearing 10,000 sheep. . . .	62	10	0				
„ 1 hut extra, £20; extra rams, 50, @ 50/	145	0	0				
„ 6 shepherds' wages @ £2 10*s.*; 1 extra inclosure, £13 . . .	193	0	0				
„ Sundry expenses. . . .	200	0	0				
	680	10	0				
	3917	10	0		5625	0	0
				Deducting expenses and outlay during 3 years as per contra	3917	10	0
				Leaves a balance as profit of . .	1707	10	0

'Although the first year's outlay amounts to 2,787*l.*, yet an estançia on this scale might be begun with 2,000*l.*, because many of the expenses are not incurred until after receipt of the wool-money, which will be at the end of six months from the original purchase.'

In Buenos Ayres province, from 35 to 45 paper dollars (6*s.* to 8*s.*) per 100 is paid for shearing. The freight of wool overland to the port of San Pedro, from a distance of twelve leagues interior, costs 2 dollars (4*d.*) per arroba (25 lbs.); thence to Buenos Ayres it is charged 4 dollars per arroba in boat.

Land held in fee must be paid for to the Government in a tax of 2 dollars per 1,000 dollars of its worth when its value exceeds 40,000 dollars. For rented land no tax is paid by the occupier.

A 'guia,' or passport, for which a fee of 10 paper dollars is to be paid to the nearest justice of the peace, is indispensable for the transporting of sheep from one 'partido' to another.

CHAPTER XXXI.

EMIGRATION TO THE ARGENTINE REPUBLIC.

Incentives to Immigration—Distress in Lancashire—Government Loan—*Ne plus ultra* of Cotton Manufacture—Difficulties of Immigration on a large scale—Views of the National Government on the subject—Minister Rawson's Message—Attribute of Congress to promote Immigration—Circular to Provincial Governments—General Tenour of Replies to this—Systems advanced by the Minister to be adopted—Private Contract and Spontaneous Immigration—Government more in favour of the Latter—Cost of Colony at Esperanza—Causes of Failure of Colonies high up the River—Plan of measuring and dividing Land into Lots—Immigration Aid Society of Monte Video—Anxiety of Estançieros for European Labour—Wages in Country Parts of Buenos Ayres Province—Difficulty of Land Transport an Obstacle to Profitable Agricultural Investment—Uncertainty of Crops from Drought and Locusts—Immigration of Basques—Irish Immigrants to Buenos Ayres—First Commencement of Colonial System—Conditions of Treaty—Its Failure—Colony of Germans to Patagonia—Colonisation of Messrs. Bemberger in Bahia Blanca—Position of Colonists in these Settlements—*Sine quâ non* for Success—Number of Immigrants to Buenos Ayres—The Foreign Element in that City

To a country like the Argentine Republic, possessing such an enormous area of uncultivated soil with such a limited population, the subject of immigration must present itself as a matter of vital importance, particularly when it is evident that here we have the finest climate in the world, and a soil capable of producing any vegetable growth.

From the leading journal at home,* I learn that during last year (1862) the working hands in Lancashire were reduced from 500,000 to 250,000, thus leaving a surplus of 250,000 to be employed in some other way than at the cotton manufactories, or supported by eleemosynary relief. To remedy this state of things there must be either a Government loan or emigration.

* I have not preserved the date of this number of *The Times*.

The question of a loan, advocated by the Lancashire people themselves, is opposed by 'The Times' and other political economists, who profess to believe that the cotton manufacture had reached its *ne plus ultra* before the outbreak of the war in North America. A limit to the progress of the cotton trade, and to the consequent necessity of supplying the raw material, seems a thing very difficult to be defined; for it would appear probable, that in proportion to its increase of cultivation in Queensland, Egypt, India, Brazil, and the Argentine territories, the staple ought to be so reduced in price as to cause the production and manufacture of cotton to be doubled in a very few years.

Immigrants of the distressed Lancashire operative class, coming out to the Argentine Republic, bring with them the fourfold advantages of relief to themselves—of exemption to the increased poor-rate on the part of those who have to support them—of finding a new field for cotton cultivation, and therefore lowering its cost—of progress in the development of this country's industrial resources, and the consequent advancement of its civilisation.

The primary difficulty of immigration on a large scale to this part of the world seems to me the question—Who is to pay for it? Certainly not the tax-payers of the United Kingdom, who can derive no immediate benefit therefrom. And certainly not the poor immigrants themselves, for they have not the means of doing so.

The views of the National Government on the subject of immigration are ably laid down by Dr. Rawson, Minister of the Interior, in a memorial presented by him to the National Congress in 1863. He observes:—

'One of the most important affairs that has attracted the attention of Government has been that of Foreign Immigration. It is a constitutional attribute of Congress to promote immigration through all lawful channels, as is explicitly laid down in the charter. The Executive had desired to have been able to prepare the necessary information collected by the present assembly, or at any

rate to have decided upon a certain system which might in future serve as a basis, paying at the same time all due attention to home and foreign experience in these matters, as well as to the requirements and resources of the Republic.'

In further illustration of these principles, a circular* was addressed to each of the provincial governors, soliciting their advice and suggestions on the conditions deemed by them most appropriate for the cession of land in each province to European immigrants; requesting, likewise, data on the distances of such lands as were Government property from any port or fixed centre of population, the quality of the land, the productions of which it is capable, the kind of wood growing thereon, the facilities for irrigation, and the species of industry most appropriate for each province.

The answers to this circular entered generally into explanations, those from Santa Fé and Salta being the most minute. Having first declared the intention of establishing at Rosario an asylum similar to that which exists at Buenos Ayres (established some years ago as a provisional institution, but now nationalised in consequence of the extent of its functions), the minister proceeds:—

'As regards the system, which may be more practically carried out by the nation, to promote immigration on a larger scale, the Government has kept in view the three following points—

'First,—The colonisation of Government property through the medium of private contract, with the privilege of receiving, as compensation, such or a certain amount of national land as may hereafter be agreed upon.

'2nd,—Immigration, stimulated by payment on Government account of the whole or part of the passage-money, with or without an express condition, to return the same at certain stipulated dates or terms.

'3rd,—Spontaneous immigration on its own account,

* Bearing date November 22, 1862.

or its expenses defrayed by private companies through virtue of formal contracts, celebrated by these with the intending immigrants.'

Colonisation as a system has, according to Dr. Rawson's views, been followed by an unfavourable result. He cites the opinion of Señor Tuvirea, Minister of Santa Fé, chiefly in regard to the colony of Esperanza as the most successful of the colonial establishments, which, although it has cost the National Government and the province of Santa Fé upwards of $300,000 (45,000*l.*), and has been seven years established, does not yet number two thousand inhabitants. The causes that have led to the failure of the colonies established by Doctors Lelong and Brougues in Corrientes, are attributable, he says, chiefly to their being placed in positions remote from Government protection. The second system holds more favour with His Excellency; but he doubts the possibility of the Government allocating a sum sufficient to pay the expenses of any large number of families. Spontaneous immigration seems to him the more important; and he looks to the opening up of rivers, to steam navigation, and to the completion of such traffic lines as the 'Centro-Argentine' railway for the due distribution, over the whole Republic, of voluntary emigrants from Europe. He nevertheless suggests to the Government to follow the plans adopted in the United States and Australia—namely, to survey and measure the unoccupied land—to divide it into convenient lots, arranged so as to suit families of limited means. An Emigration Aid Society was established in 1852 at Monte Video. This was chiefly represented by a house fitted up as a sort of registry and temporary receptacle for immigrants. On their arrival, the name, age, and profession of each person was written down; and it rarely happened that servants and agricultural labourers were left unemployed for more than a few days. In Buenos Ayres exists a somewhat similar institution—that spoken of in the Minister's message (partly supported by private subscription)—so that people arriving here, and not having the means of providing lodging or

accommodation, are supposed to be afforded subsistence for three days. I would not, however, recommend anyone to venture out on this supposition, more particularly if he be ignorant of the Spanish language.

To prove how anxious the owners of land in the interior provinces are to obtain fresh European labour, I may mention that Señor Don José Frias, of Tucuman, told me, when he was complaining of what he had suffered from the system of advancing wages to peons, that he would give fifteen dollars (2*l.* 5*s.*) per month, with food, to any labourer he could get to the amount of twenty-five to thirty, paying their expenses of transport from Rosario or even from Buenos Ayres. The engagement should be for six years, at the end of which time he would give each man a cuadra, or about two acres of land, as a present, with as much more as he desired to have on very favourable terms.

In the country places of Buenos Ayres province, servants' wages average from 20*l.* to 30*l.* per year, with their food.

The existing difficulty of land transport, consequent, no doubt, on the paucity of population, does not permit agriculture to pay, unless on the banks of the Paraná, or in one of its islands (where the market gardeners manage to make out a living), or for the farmer who works with his own hands. It requires at least 5*l.* per month (including his wages of from 2*l.* 10*s.* to 3*l.* 10*s.*) to support a labourer. There is also considerable uncertainty in the wheat and other corn crops, owing to the frequent occurrence of drought and the many visitations of the locust scourge; against which latter no human ingenuity nor foresight can prevail. Alfalfa (or South American clover) and maize are considered the most lucrative crops; but it is chiefly in the neighbourhood of towns, where there is much feeding of horses, that these are most profitable. It has likewise been reported to me, by a very competent authority, that the question is not yet settled by Congress as to whether the National Government, or that of each respective province, has the *à priori* right of selling public lands.

The most important immigration which has ever taken place in the River Plate districts was that of the Basques, chiefly carried on from 1837 to 1842, when some misunderstanding between the French Government and the authorities out here checked it. The Basques are employed in all the laborious work about Buenos Ayres, and are known to be the most temperate as well as hard-working of any foreigners coming to this country; they also possess the faculty of picking up the Spanish language very rapidly.

The Irish emigration has been chiefly from the counties of Wexford and Westmeath, to the Buenos Ayrean side of the river more particularly. Some of these emigrants are now, as sheep-farmers and estançieros, the richest and most independent men in the Republic.

The colonial system, in connection with this part of the world, was first commenced about ten years ago by a band of French emigrants, who came to a place to which was given the long-winded name of San Juan del Puerto de Santa Ana, but which is now called Santa Ana. It is situated on the left bank of the Paraná, near its confluence with the Paraguay, and about eighteen miles above Corrientes.

A treaty, ceding this ground, was made between the Provisional Government of Corrientes and Dr. Brougues, the representative of a company in France. This agreement provided, that within a period of ten years a thousand families of agriculturists—each family to consist of five persons—were to be brought out at the rate of two hundred every two years. The immigrants were declared to be from the south of France. Further, the treaty stipulated that each family was to have twenty cuadras of good land well situated, two bullocks for labour, a stallion and mare, eight cows and a bull; with seeds of cotton, corn, tobacco, maize, and plants of sugar-cane. Moreover, every family was to have a small dwelling-house of two rooms, and six hundred kilogrammes of flour for the first year. There was likewise, to constitute an adjunct to the colony, a common, of twelve square miles, to be appropriated to cattle feeding for the

whole community. In exchange for this grant, and the supply of stock, corn-houses, and so forth, the company, of which Dr. Brougues was the representative and responsible manager, agreed to pay for each family to the Government of Corrientes a sum of a thousand francs after the expiration of the second year of occupancy; or, if the crops failed, after the third. On their parts, the colonists bound themselves to give, during five years, a third of the soil's produce to the company, who had managed the contract with the Corrientine Government, and had paid the afore-mentioned thousand francs as purchase-money for each family title.

In 1854 the National Government, having fixed its capital at Paraná, took upon itself the protection of this colony, having first reimbursed their outlay to the provisional authorities of Corrientes.

The ground originally destined for the settlement was in the territory of Misiones, to the north and east of Corrientes province, between Paraguay and the northern parts of Entre Rios. Its site was changed to its present position because the grantees deemed it more secure to have the colonists settled in a place near some considerable centre of population, as the city of Corrientes. The greater part of this really resulted in little more than pen, ink, and paper; for very few of the prescribed number came out, and nearly all of those who did are now at the Villa de Urquiza, already described* as existing five leagues north of Paraná city.

The first instalment of immigrants consisted of 257 persons, who set out from Bordeaux in October 1854. Of this number, seventeen children died from smallpox on the passage; some of the grown-up members parted from their companions at Monte Video when on their way up the river; and those who arrived at Corrientes in March 1855 numbered only 130 souls.

Of the colonies of Villa Urquiza and La Esperanza, and of their origin, I have already written. The latter owes its foundation chiefly to Señor Don Aaron Castellanos, of Rosario, whose interest in the subject of immi-

* See Chapter X.

gration to the River Plate districts is very strongly put forth in a pamphlet published by him in 1855.*

That this system of immigration finds favour with European capitalists, is evident from the fact of what is stated in Dr. Rawson's message of a new colony, registered by the Government, to be formed on the banks of the River Chubut, in Patagonia, and to consist of Welshmen, from Messrs. Werner † (a German house), having contracted with the provisional Governments of Cordova and Santa Fé to bring out 20,000 immigrants; and from the project of Herr Louis Bamberger, with reference to a colony of Germans, to be established in Bahia Blanca.‡

On the position and prospects of colonists, placed as the denizens of these settlements must be, it is not an easy matter to give an opinion; but I fear that small communities of this kind will have many difficulties to contend with before they can become, as it were, assimilated to the national family of the country, for this seems indispenable to their ample recognition and protection by this Government.

In this country, as in all others, the continuance of peace is an inevitable *sine quâ non* for success or comfort. The daily history of events shows us this is a thing which cannot be guaranteed as to its endurance in any part of the world in this nineteenth century of Christian civilisation. As a general rule, however, foreigners who do not meddle in the political distractions of the country seldom suffer from them, unless by the pressure on commercial enterprise.

It appears to me that a very important difficulty has to be overcome with regard to the voluntary system of emigration, namely, how those emigrants are to be supported till they obtain employment who arrive without friends to receive or money to maintain them. That this, however, is a secondary consideration with many,

* *Ligeros Apuntes sobre el Rio de la Plata.* Paris: Imp. Bernard y Ca., succ. Lacrampe, 2, Calle Damiette, 1855.

† This contract has been thrown out by Congress.

‡ See Appendix No. 8. — Immigration and Colonisation to Buenos Ayres province.

may be educed from the fact, that in the first four months of the present year (1863) the immigrants to Buenos Ayres (all belonging to the voluntary class) amounted to 2,647.

No portion of the Argentine Republic shows so palpably the influx of immigration as the province of Buenos Ayres. Out of its population of 300,000, at least 120,000 may be said to represent the foreign element; of these, one-half of the emigrants have arrived within the last twelve years.

CHAPTER XXXII.

SALE AND RENT OF LAND.

Average Price of Land—Revenue of Land Department of Buenos Ayres in 1861—Division of Land in this Province by the Rio Salado del Sud—Price of Land in various Localities—Cost of it during last Year in Villa Mercedes Partido—Contrast of Worth of Land to-day with what it was Twelve Years ago—Cost of Land in the Northern Part of Buenos Ayres—The same in Santa Fé Province, near Rosario—Estançia Land—Difference in Quality in that needed for Sheep, and that for fattening Cattle—Mr. Maxwell's Account of the Land Laws—What existed in Spanish Times out here—'Enfitensis'—Mode of obtaining Grants of Land from Government—Decree of September 20, 1862—Ordinance for stocking Land purchased from Government—Exemption of Settlers—Fact of Occupying and Stocking—Modification in Decree of December 4, 1862—Form of Petition for Land—Cost of Stamps—'Solares,' 'Quintas' and 'Chacras'—Municipality Arrangements of Rural Districts for the Sale of Land—Other Decrees—Extraordinary Rise in the Price of Land between 1859 and 1862—Latest Land Law of Buenos Ayres—Holders of Fee-land obliged to serve in the National Guard.

THE majority of emigrants going to a country like that of the Argentine Republic would, as a matter of course, desire to know the average prices of land, as well as the laws by which it can be held. This knowledge seems to me of primary importance to small capitalists, inasmuch as it may guide and regulate the expenditure of their limited means, so as to secure the largest amount of comfort to their families, as well as the permanent tenure of their investments.

By the message of His Excellency General Mitré, President of the Republic, at closing the Provisional Senate of Buenos Ayres on May 1, 1862, it appears that the public land department of this province had produced as an item of revenue, during the year 1861, seven millions four hundred and thirty-three thousand paper dollars (say 60,000*l.*) for sale and rent. As the greater portion of that year was war time, it may be

inferred that sales of land were rather limited; the largest amount of this being, therefore, probably for rent.

I am informed by Mr. Daniel Maxwell, that the land of the province of Buenos Ayres is chiefly divided by the Salado River, which takes a sweep from north to south at a distance of about one hundred and twenty miles from the capital. All the Government lands between the city and the Salado are sold, or to be sold, at a rate of 400,000 paper dollars (or 2,000*l.*) per league square of nine miles square. Beyond this river, as far south as Bahia Blanca, and across the pampas to the territory of the Puelchis (or Eastern Indians), the price is only half that amount.

About twelve years ago, the price of the best land in Buenos Ayres province was only from 45,000 to 50,000 paper dollars (or from 400*l.* to 500*l.*) per square league. This refers to land fitted for sheep farming, as a different and inferior kind is generally considered good enough for horned cattle.

I learn from Father Fahy that during the past year, in the Villa Mercedes district of this province, land of medium quality has been sold for thirteen hundred thousand paper dollars per square league.

From these facts it may be understood that a league of land, bought at the price given for it twelve years ago, now returns cent. per cent. for its purchase; whereas that obtained in the present day, according to the average cost of 8,000 dollars per league, and set out into puestas,* brings an annual interest of only five per cent.—expressed by 40,000 dollars per annum of rental.

Near the Arroyo del Medio, which separates the province of Buenos Ayres from that of Santa Fé, land averages from 8,000 to 12,000 Bolivian dollars† per league for its sale.

Crossing this river, the value of land is the same through Villa de Constitucion, Pavon, and Monte de Flores, to Rosario. The price is, however, subject to

* Vide Chapter XXX.

† General average of 3*s.* See Currency Table, Appendix No. X.

variation, according to the quality of the soil and its propinquity to water.

From Rosario northwards to the River Carcarañ̃a, it is sold at from 4,000 to 8,000 Bolivian dollars per square league.

Captain Brandt, of Rosario, tells me that in the neighbourhood of that city, building lots are sold at from 20 reals to 3 Bolivian dollars for a space of 1 yard in front to a strip of 172 leagues behind, i.e., more or less, 10,000 dollars per square league. Reckoning for, say, from 10 to 15 cuadras from the Plaza, building lots fetch from 10 to 15 dollars per yard with 75 yards (or half a cuadra) of depth. Outside this distance the building ground is valued at from 200 to 1,000 dollars per cuadra of 150 yards square.

In the matter of estanciero business, a league of land will support 2,000 head of cattle, supposing it to be a fair class of pasture ground. A larger quantity, and not in the established proportion of sexes, would tend to retard the increase, which is averaged at about one-fourth per annum; so that in four years the stock doubles. When the cattle are once accustomed to their feeding-ground, it needs only two men to take charge of 2,000.

But it must be remembered that horned cattle, much more than sheep, need water; the position of their pasture near a watering-place being an indispensable contingency to the certainty of an increase.

'When the states of La Plata,' writes Mr. Daniel Maxwell* to me, 'were under Spanish rule, the public lands were, in the earlier epochs, given to settlers gratuitously. At a later period no vacant lands could be obtained save by purchase.

'After the declaration of independence, however, a new plan was adopted. By the decree of 14th July 1822, it was ordained that all public lands at the dis-

* I hope I shall not be accused of an attempt at book-making in giving such a lengthened extract, but after a residence of only two years it would be impossible for any one, unless his whole time were devoted to it, to pick up the information so kindly placed at my readers' disposal by Mr. Maxwell.

posal of Government should not be sold, but leased on the Emphyteutic* system. Since then a number of laws and decrees have been issued, many of them contradictory. In accordance with the provisions of some of the former, large lots were disposed of at different times.'

I will now select from a synopsis of several of these decrees, translated by Mr. Maxwell, beginning with the last, —the Decree of 25th June 1863, which defines the frontier line of Buenos Ayres province. This had been established by a decree of 19th July 1858, again modified by a decree of 30th July in the same year, and now again altered:—'Decree of 25th June 1863. From the present date, and until a new resolution should be adopted, no petition will be admitted or attended to which shall be presented for the purpose of obtaining lands which have been already ceded, and exist within the following limits:—Beyond the Salado from the Laguna del Chañar on this river up the stream 6 leagues; from the same lake to the S.W., 27 leagues; thence on a straight line to the S.E. as far as the Lake Blanca Grande, which line, in the direction thus traced, lies 27 leagues S.W. of Junin, 24 from the Bragado, and 12 from the Fort Cruz de Güerra. From the Blanca Grande the line follows to where the lands belonging to the Terreros terminate, at the extremity of the River Tapalquen, and thence, continuing along the sources of the rivulets Pillahunico Grande, Queñigual, Tetuan, Sauce Corto, and Curamaral, it proceeds along the outer shore of the last-mentioned stream until it reaches the sierra (ridge of mountains) of the same name; and thence in a line nearly parallel with the course followed by the rivulet Sauce Chico—distant from it about 3 leagues—till it reaches the sea.

'Every concessionaire of public lands is bound to prove, in the Public Land Office, his entire fulfilment,

* According to Webster's Dictionary (1849) *emphyteutic* is defined 'taken on hire,' that for which rent is to be paid, as *emphyteutic* lands; derived from emphyteueis, a kind of renting of ground under the civil law, resembling ground-rent.—*Bouvier's Blackstone.*

within the term stipulated, of all the conditions with which the concession was made, and is subject, in default thereof, to the loss of his acquired rights; no reclamation whatsoever to the contrary being admissible.

'Those who consider they have just claim to solicit a prorogation of the term specified for measuring the land, notwithstanding the provisions of the decree of 20th September 1862, must petition to that effect one month previous to its expiration. Should the petition be made after this time, the Chief of the Public Land Office shall return it, whatever the cause alleged may be.

'Petitions for lands situated beyond the limits established in the first article, or for the purchase of public lands, will be admitted as heretofore.

'The decree of 20th September 1862, above alluded to, provides thus:—"That the term allowed for stocking and building upon public lands, per decree of 1st June 1858, cannot in any way be prorogued, and is therefore peremptory. The conditions established by the decree of 1st June 1858 will only be considered to have been fulfilled one year after the house has been in existence and tenanted, and only then will the deed of concession be given."

'The settler who should have fulfilled the conditions expressed in the foregoing article will be exempted from the payment of rent for the term of the contract, even though the frontier line should be carried out beyond the land he has stocked [modified by decree of 4th December 1862].

'In order to prevent speculation and abuse, the Chief of the Public Land Office may, when he shall see fit, exact that the person who solicits land beyond the frontiers shall prove that he has the intention and the means to stock it.

'No transfer of the foregoing rights will be considered valid until the concessionaire shall have fulfilled all the required conditions aforementioned.

'The fact of occupying and stocking the land as aforementioned to be proved by a certificate from the justice of peace of the district, who, in order to issue

the same, must obtain all the necessary information, which must be attested by at least two respectable and well-known witnesses.'

The modification just referred to in the decree of 4th December 1862 is to the following effect:—'Persons occupying public lands beyond the frontier lines are bound to pay rent for it six months after it is defined by a new line of frontiers; and the rent from that date to the expiration of the contract will be at the rate of 2,000 paper dollars per annum. In the province of Buenos Ayres, in order to purchase public lands, or lease on Enfiteusis,* for estançias, the following steps must be taken:—

'A petition is to be presented to Government through the Public Land Office, mentioning the extent of the land desired, the district in which it is situated (the petition on stamped paper, price 3 paper dollars, or 6*d.* per half-sheet), and the names of parties owning or residing on the lands adjoining thereto; all these particulars are to be clearly stated. This petition, forwarded by the Land Office to the Government, is passed to the Topographical Department, demanding any antecedents or knowledge that department may possess in regard to it. Then it is returned from the Topographical with the information required, and afterwards submitted to the attorney-general for his opinion. He gives it; when in view thereof, and the information furnished from the Topographical Office—should there be no impediment—the Government accedes to the petition; this resolution being made known to the party interested through the Public Land Office.

'By the latest decree no petitions are admitted for any public lands previously petitioned for.

'In regard to house or orchard lots (solares quintas, o chacras) in the several country towns, petitions are presented to the respective municipalities, who dispose of these *per se*; and after the conditions with which the

* *Enfiteusis.*—A species of alienation by which the use and usufruct are transferred, but not the whole right of property.—*Sloane's Neuman and Baretti*, by Velasquez, New York, 1860.

concession was made are fulfilled, the parties interested present themselves to the Topographical Department with the necessary vouchers, which are forwarded to the Government, who then issue the title-deeds to the property.

'By a decree of 5th October 1858, the municipalities of Villa de Lugan and other camp municipalities were authorised to sell all lands belonging to the state which are beyond the precincts of the town, but yet within the municipal boundaries, at rates not less than 300 paper dollars per square cuadra (150 yards × 150). The longest term for payment to be six months. Parties in possession to have the preference for six months, for the price at which the land has been appraised.

'Lands such as the above not sold, may be leased by the respective municipalities at the rate of six per cent. per annum on the value of the appraisement; the Government reserving the right to sell pending the term of contract.

'There was established on the 1st September 1862 a decree, ordaining that the greatest extent of land which may be conceded as house, orchard, or farm lots in the country towns, or within their municipal boundaries, are:—

'For solares, or house lots: the fourth part of a cuadra (square), say 50 yards by 50, if the town should have been laid out in squares of 100 yards, or 75 by 75 if in squares of 150 yards.

'For quintas, or orchards, 4 cuadras, each of 150 yards square.

'For chacras, or agricultural farms, 32 cuadras of 150 yards each, which will constitute a farm lot; but this may be divided into half or quarter lots.

'Any concessions of lands by the municipalities above these limits to be null and void. All concessions whatever to be subject to the condition of giving, without any compensation whatever, any lands which may be needed for public roads.

'The executive was authorised by law of 7th October 1862 to give gratuitously, on certain conditions of

settlement which it would determine, as much as one quarter of the public lands belonging to the state, existing within the municipal boundaries in the towns on the frontiers, divided into orchard or farm lots.

'The executive is likewise authorised by law of 16th October 1857 to give on lease, for a term not exceeding eight years, the public lands which are held on enfiteusis, the state reserving the right of sale pending the contract; but in this case the lessee to have the preference. The rent not to exceed 10,000 paper dollars per annum per square league, for lands within the present frontier lines, according to zones to be fixed by Government.

'Lands beyond said frontier line may be conceded for eight years, free of rent, under such conditions of occupying and stocking as shall be declared by Government.*

'No person or copartnership shall obtain or lease more than 3 square leagues inside of the Solado river, and 6 outside.

'To parties to whom concessions of public lands have been made beyond the present frontiers, it is ordained by decree of 1st June 1858, that within twelve months from the date of this decree they shall build thereon two ranchos at least, and make a well,—stocking the ground with not less than 300 head of horned cattle or sheep. The measurement of the said land to be made at the cost of the party interested, within the above-mentioned term (twelve months), or within the following year.

'The purchaser, having duly proved his fulfilment of the above conditions, and the measurement being effected, the deed of cession of the land for the term which may have been stipulated (not to exceed that established by law) will be drawn up by the competent notary.

'Individuals comprised in the ninth article of the law of 16th Oct. 1857 must establish the fact before the chief public notary,† notwithstanding any other infor-

* Likewise modified by Decree of December 4, 1862.

† The 9th Article, above alluded to, runs thus:—'*Emphyteutes*, or possessors of public lands situated beyond the actual frontier-lines, who

mation to this effect, which the Government may see fit to demand.

'Another decree of 24th March 1858 provides that all public lands given on lease must be understood to be so, with the express condition of the right of sale by Government pending the term of contract—the lessee having the preference.

'The rent per square league will be fixed by Government—the land being previously valued by the Prefect of the Department, in conjunction with two respectable neighbours appointed by him. The rent to commence from the date of the decree renting the land, and to be paid at the expiration of every half year.

'In March 1862 a decree was passed, which provides that every lessee of public lands must, within the first quarter, pay his half-yearly instalment of rent, so that by the 1st of April he shall have paid the first half-year's rent, and by the 1st of October that of the second half-year.

'The lessee who shall not have paid his rent within the periods mentioned will incur a fine of 20 per cent., no matter what excuse to the contrary.

'The lessee who by the 1st of July shall not have paid his first half-year's rent, and by the 1st of January the second half, shall, from these facts, lose his right as a lessee, notwithstanding his being prosecuted for the payment of the sums he may owe.

'The Provincial Government is authorised, by a law of 7th August 1857, to sell 100 square leagues of land inside of the Salado River, at prices not less than 200,000 (two hundred thousand) paper dollars per square league, or 125 dollars per square cuadra—150 yards each way.

'By a decree of 15th October 1859 Government is authorised to sell 100 square leagues of land outside the Salado at prices not less than 150,000 paper dollars per square league.

have been obliged to abandon their establishments, are also exonerated from the payment of all arrears of rent, the preference right of lease or purchase being still preserved to them.'

'Since these decrees were passed, another has been promulgated, bearing date of 3rd December 1862, by which the price of public lands inside of the Salado is fixed at 400,000 (four hundred thousand) dollars per square league, or 250 dollars per square of 150 yards each way, and 200,000 (two hundred thousand) dollars per square league outside of the Salado.'

The latest land-law of Buenos Ayres, sanctioned in this year of grace 1863, gives to the Government authorisation to grant *in fee* public lands which lie on the new line of frontier,—say a hundred and forty miles west of the capital, even though at present rented. The grant to each individual shall not exceed one suerte of estançia—i. e. three-fourths of a square league of land. The conditions necessary to obtain this are:—to build on each plot a brick house with azotea roof, 5 by 4 feet in extent, and stock it with 1,000 sheep and 300 head of cattle. Of course the mode of application is that already stated.* If within a year of concession the concessionaire shall have complied with the foregoing obligations, the Government shall have the ground measured, as well as the legal documents made out and delivered.

The fifth article of this law ordains 'The concessionaire or person to whom the Government shall convey in fee such lands shall be liable to service in the National Guard, and if he afterwards sell or dispose of said lands, the parties who purchase the same shall incur a like obligation.

'No contribution tax of any kind is to be levied on this land until after three years of its occupation.

* Pages 259, 60.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

CONSTITUTION OF THE ARGENTINE REPUBLIC.

Land-Laws of Santa Fé in 1855 and 1858—Explanation of their Principles—Codigo Commercio—Appeal from Justice of Peace to Judge of First Instance—New Criminal Laws—Constitution of the Argentine Republic—Its First Creation—The Triple Power—Salaries of Senators and Deputies—Period of their Election—Executive Authority—Judicial Rights decreed to the Provinces—Original Constitution of 1853—What it prescribed—Privileges to Naturalized Citizens—The Reformed Constitution of 1860—In what the chief Difference consists—Currency of the Argentine Republic—Difficulty of understanding it—Definitions of Paper Money—Impolicy of Decree of Congress of 9th August 1859—Its Repeal—Señor Don Antonino Garson's Financial Revenue Statement to General Mitre—Division of the Public Debt—Proposal to pay it off—Centralisation of Inland and River Board Custom Houses—Uniformity of Tariff—Author's Muddle of Arithmetic.

THE first land-law of the province of Santa Fé which I have been able to procure is dated October 5, 1855, and gives to the executive authorisation to sell all lands, being public property, given in fee under the conditions the law establishes, and those bought in virtue of superior permission, as also those that at the present moment may be occupied in the service of the state, and whose sale the Government may consider indispensable.

Of these sales the net proceeds were decreed to be assigned towards the defrayment of expenses of the contracts of colonisation at San Carlos, San Geronimo, and Esperanza.

In October 1858 another land-law was passed, confirming the previous sales of public lands for financial necessities. This likewise, in consequence of claims having been made by private owners for the restitution of some land that was sold for public account (viz., default of the non-existence of a topographical plan of the province), ordains such lands to be restored, if claimed

within eight months; but provides that improvements made thereon shall be compensated for to the actual possessors.

The said law also provided that from the date of its promulgation, the executive power is authorised to dispose of all public lands in the following manner:—

1. The land to be offered by public sale in the Cabildo, by three or more Commissioners, named by the Executive,—this act being superintended by the Collector-General of Finance, and authorised by the Government Notary.

2. The auction shall not last more than three days, being previously announced for fifteen days through the newspapers and placards, — preference being given to the highest bidder.

3. The offers shall not be lower than 500 dollars (Bolivian) per estançia lot, as determined by law,—of 100 dollars for those of chacra,* and 25 dollars for those of quinta †

Such of this property as was already occupied was to be offered by private sale to the possessors before the auction took place.

This law likewise sanctioned the appointment of a topographical committee, to see about drawing up a plan of the province; but I believe it has not resulted in anything.

The existing 'Codigo Commercio,' or Commercial Code, founded on the old Code of Bilbao,‡ is the amended form, which was passed into law by the Provincial Senate of Buenos Ayres on May 1, 1857. It became the National Code by the Law of Congress on September 12, 1862. It treats of all matters coming under the head of mercantile agreements, and includes within it the provisions of the mercantile shipping law. Some of the provisions in this code may be decided by a Justice of Peace, from whose adjudication an appeal can be

* A chacra plot is four square cuadras of 150 yards each.

† A quinta constitutes only one square cuadra, of 150 yards.

‡ The provisions of this were based on the French 'Code Mercantile,' established in the reign of Louis XIV.

made to the Judge of First Instance. This latter functionary's decision—I speak now of law in the provinces—can have no appeal from it, save to the higher courts at the seat of the National Government.

No criminal code existed in the Argentine Republic until the Congress sanctioned on the 25th August (this year, 1863) the following:—No. 1, 'A law which treats of the jurisdiction and exercise of national tribunals.' No. 2, 'A law defining the crimes to be tried by these tribunals, and establishing their penalty.'—No. 3, 'A law regulating the proceedings of said tribunals in civil and criminal matters.'

The Constitution of the Argentine Republic, formed, as is often confessed by the Government, on the model of that of the United States, was put into a living shape at Santa Fé, on May 1, 1853. It created a triple power, namely, the legislative, executive, and judicial. The first of these was to be divided into two chambers of senators and deputies—the former numbering twenty-eight (being two for each of the fourteen provinces), and the latter numbering fifty. At the beginning the senators were paid salaries of 3,000 silver dollars each per year, and the deputies only 2,400; but very soon at General Urquiza's desire, they were brought to the same level for both, being that at which they now stand, namely, the latter sum.

The senators were to be elected for nine years, with a re-election of a third every three years, and the deputies for the last-named period. Senators and deputies were both to possess the same privileges from arrest in civil actions that are held by our members of parliament in England. Although not provided for in the constitution, 'suplentes' or substitutes are elected, whose duty it is to take place of a senator when absent from illness or other cause, to receive whilst they are acting the salaries due to their position as if they were *bonâ fide* elected, and to note or bring forward measures for legislative enactment.

The executive power comprises a president and vice-president, the duration of whose offices is for six years.

Added to these are five responsible ministers, namely, minister of the interior; minister of foreign affairs; minister of finance; minister of justice, religious worship, and public education; minister of war and marine. The salary of each ministerial secretary was fixed at 4,800 silver dollars per annum. The judicial power was to be framed by mutual accord of the legislature and executive, and constituted the High Court of Justice. This was to be composed of nine judges, and two fiscal procurators, who were to exercise their functions in the capital, and of inferior tribunals that the Congress would establish in other parts of the Confederation, where they were needed.

To the provinces was decreed the right to elect their own governors, representatives in the provincial assemblies, and other lesser functionaries, without the interference of the head Government. But by the fifth article the Congress reserved to itself the right of revising the enactments of the provincial authorities, or in effect their coming into action. Each province was allowed, moreover, to conclude treaties for commerce, immigration, construction of railroads, exploration of rivers, and so forth—of course with the knowledge and implied assent of Congress. Nevertheless on matters of national interest, as of establishing banks or custom-houses, instituting rights of tonnage, levying armies, or organising ships of war, the constitution reserved to the National Government solely the privilege of confirming these last mentioned matters.

The Confederate principles of public acts and judicial proceedings accomplished in any one province giving a precedent of equal prerogative to any other, and of the citizens enjoying like immunities all through, were the primary features of this constitution. The Congress, whilst guaranteeing to each province the full exercise of its own by-laws, held under control the regulation of all tariffs for the national revenue. It gave free passage to all craft from port to port, and opened the navigation of the interior rivers for foreign vessels. It allowed liberty to the press, and abolished slavery.

Admitting no prerogative of birth or blood, it bestowed on strangers the same civil rights as were enjoyed by its own citizens, and allowed them to obtain letters of naturalisation after a two years' residence, or sooner if they desired to give their services to the republic.

Although the native citizens were obliged, whenever called upon, to take up arms in defence of the constitution, those naturalised were considered free of this obligation for a period of ten years after their enrolment.

This constitution was reformed again at Santa Fé in 1860; and I shall here enumerate a few of the changes between the constitution of 1853 and that of 1860.

The third article of the original constitution decreed that Buenos Ayres should be declared the capital of the Confederation by a special law, for it had existed as the capital of the vice-royalty of La Plata from 1776, and has ever been looked upon in Europe as the first city in the Argentine provinces, the first on account of its proximity to the sea, its commerce, wealth, and the intelligence of its mixed population. But the third article of the reformed constitution left *the position* of the capital to be decided by special law of Congress.

The first chapter of the constitution of 1860 has added to its provisions to the effect of not allowing the Congress any right to restrain the liberty of the press, or to establish over it any federal jurisdiction. Likewise that any declarations, rights, or guarantees, which are enumerated by this constitution, shall not be understood as denying any other rights and guarantees not enumerated in it, but which proceed naturally from the principle of the sovereignty of the people, and the republican form of government. Two other additions are, that the judges of the Federal courts cannot act as such in the provincial courts, and that the federal service in civil and military departments shall give no right of residency in the province (therefore no right of holding office), unless it should be the native province of the party in question.

The most important change, however, was in Article

64 of the original constitution of 1853, which says that Congress shall have the right to enact laws in reference to the custom houses, as well as establish import and export duties. To which the new constitution adds, that such rates shall be uniform throughout the whole nation, it being understood that these duties, as well as all other contributions, may be paid in the money which forms the currency of the respective provinces, according to its exact equivalent. It shall also establish the duties of exportation until the year 1866, at which date all export duties, national as well as provincial, shall cease.

Between the period of the first constitution and the reformed one was the establishment as well as removal of the differential duties of Rosario. The origin and nature of these duties have been already explained, when writing of Rosario.

To understand properly the currency of this country is one of the greatest difficulties to strangers. Persons who have been here many years longer than I have, and whose lives are every day mixed up with monetary transactions, regard it as a puzzle. I, therefore, must crave pardon of my readers if I make any errors in reference to its intricacies.

Amongst the provinces of the Republic, Buenos Ayres and Corrientes only have a circulation of paper money. At the latest quotations the doubloon, or ounce, was worth 41,972 Buenos Ayrean paper dollars, whilst the Corrientes paper dollars were valued at 250 for the ounce. Notes of Buenos Ayres Currency range from a single paper dollar—average value of two pence—to 5,000 dollars; the latter form of note varying its worth according to the exchange price of the ounce.

The hard cash in circulation consists of doubloons and condors (a Chilian coin) in gold; of patagoons, Cordova and Bolivian dollars, half-dollars, two-real and one-real pieces, in silver; four centavos, two centavos, and one centavo in copper. The ounce, or doubloon, not being of fixed value, of course the minor coins have likewise a fluctuating price.

Besides these, the late National Government issued a large amount of paper money to carry on the expenses of the recent wars. The national dollar at the time of emission being, as now, the Cordova dollar, and then valued at 17 to the ounce.

These paper monies are:—

1. 'Bonos'—representing value from 10 to 100 dollars. They were sanctioned by a law of 30th September 1859, and were taken to their full value in payment of customs duties at the different ports on the Paraná. They bear an interest of 2 per cent. per month.

2. 'Billetas de Tesoreria'—sanctioned by a law of 1st October 1860, bearing an interest of 1 per cent. per month.

3. 'Libriamentos'—constituting a sort of exchange paper (after the fashion of English Admiralty Bills of former years), that were issued in payment of wages due to Government employés. These last, during a few years of late, were taken at the custom houses for a third of their value at each time tendered, until the whole amount was paid; each liquidation being allowed as so much 'Moneda Nacional.' But they were only admitted as fractional payment of bills amounting to a limited sum, the remaining and larger portion of which needed to be discharged in the national currency of doubloons (ounces) or Cordova dollars.

The dollar of Cordova was established as 'Moneda Nacional' by General Urquiza's Government soon after its constitution. Their amount—for they were coined in the city of Cordova—being very limited, they soon, with the increasing commerce of the country, came to be replaced by the Bolivian dollar. The latter was a legal tender for payment at the Customs and other Government houses, till the National Government at Buenos Ayres prohibited it in that character.

Whilst the war campaign was rife between the National and Buenos Ayrean Governments in 1859, the Congress of the former at Paraná issued bonds ('Bonos,' 'Billetas de Tesoreria,' and 'Libriamentos,') on different

occasions. The bills thus drawn by the then Minister of the Interior, Doctor Santiago Derqui, were, during the existence of the late National Government, gradually, though slowly, being paid off by two-thirds—one-third, as I have already explained, being allowed for payment of dues on imported goods.

The necessities of the war supplies, however, obliged the Government to raise a loan of a few million of dollars. This was obtained from Mr. Buschenthal, a banker of very high repute in Monte Video. The guarantees for this loan bear date May 10, 1859, and a Decree was passed by Congress on the 9th of August succeeding, which provided that no bonds be received at the custom-house of Rosario in payment of duties, except these of May 10, 1859—that one-half of the receipts, after deducting in bonds the third part of the whole, was to be applied to the present necessities of the war; and the other half to be devoted to the payment of 'bills on sufferance.' This Decree rather impinged upon the rights of holders of bonds issued before and after the 10th of May, and reduced two-thirds of the whole amount of revenue to one-half the amount to be employed in paying off the Government bills.

An agitation was got up against this measure by the foreign merchants at Rosario, through their diplomatic agents, pointing out and protesting against what they believed to be the impolicy as well as injustice of the enactment. 'For,' they said, 'many of the bills thus disallowed contain the clause—"*To be received in full amount of duties.*"'

Whether it was in consequence of this agitation or not, the Decree of the 9th of August was repealed, and a law instead enacted on the 31st of the same month, which provided that 'all the bonds now in circulation, as well as those which may be issued hereafter under the authority of Congress, should be received in payment of duties as it is written on them.'

Thus one-third of the duties was made payable in bonds issued before and on the 10th of May, one-third was applied to bills drawn on the customs, and the last

third to bills of latest emission, which were of six months date. All these bonds bore 2 per cent. per month of interest. Still as by this arrangement the Government would have been left without resources for the exigencies of war, an additional 8 per cent. *ad valorem* was established on all imports throughout the confederation. This duty was to be paid in bills at two months, and was to be exacted after the promulgation of the law in the following rates of duties, that is to say:—in thirty days on all merchandise coming from the Paraguaya and Uruguaya districts; in sixty days, on those from Brazil; and in one hundred and twenty days, on such as were to be brought from foreign countries across the sea.

Bearing on the financial question before me, a report was presented to General Mitré in December 1862, by Señor Don Antonino Garzon, Administrator of the Custom-house at Rosario.

This report divides the subject into five points. These are—1. Of the public debt, with examination into its origin and the mode of liquidating it.* 2. The law of moneys, and the nationalisation of the paper money of Buenos Ayres. 3. Centralisation of the inland custom-houses. 4. Centralisation of the river-board custom-houses. 5. Uniformity of tariff.

The public debt he classes thus:—

1. The debt contracted with Brazil in 1851 and 1852. Though Señor Garzon does not say so, I believe this debt to have its origin in connection with the expulsion of General Rosas from this country.

2. The debt contracted with Brazil in 1858. I may add that, at this period, there was established between the two countries an extradition treaty, by which the Argentine Government bound itself to deliver up to Brazil any fugitive slaves escaping from that country and taking refuge in this.

3. The coupons of foreign debt, recognised by this Government by special treaty with England, France, and Sardinia, made in 1859.

* Appendix No. 9—Table of Present State of Public Debt of the Argentine Republic.

4. Four millions of consolidated debt created by the law of 1860.

5. Bonus, payable to bearers, created by various laws of Congress in 1857, 1858, and 1859.

6. Treasury notes, created by law of October 1, 1860.

7. Drafts at fixed date, with interest, drawn by the Treasury.

8. Drafts without fixed date, at interest, drawn by the Treasury.

9. Drafts drawn by Señor Derqui, in 1859, as National Commissioner at Rosario during the war between the National Government and Buenos Ayres.

10. Drafts drawn by Señor Derqui at Cordova, in 1861.

11. A species of emission of paper money, which was issued from Paraná after the battle of Pavon.

12. Drafts drawn by Señor Andrade, Private Secretary of Minister Derqui.

It appears that the law sanctioned on July 24, 1861, ordained an additional 3 per cent. and 6 per cent. on all goods coming into ports of the confederation; and this 6 per cent. was intended to pay off the debts mentioned under the 5th, 6th, and 8th clauses. Those of 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, and 7th were to be paid according as there were funds to liquidate them; whilst from 9th to 12th may be considered as doubtful of being recognised by the present Government.

Señor Garzon then proposes, if this law of July 24, 1861, be allowed, that the payments be made from Rosario, and ought to include consignments from the inland custom-houses. The other portions of the debt, of which he treats likewise, are to be the subjects of discussion in a future congress. These foreign coupons he suggests to have paid every year in parts, centralising the payment likewise at Rosario. As the annual sum to be discharged on this class of debt will not be more than 40,000 dollars per annum for 34 years, he believes that, instead of prejudicing the holders, their condition

will be improved. After speaking of the difficulties connected with the difference of value in Cordova and Bolivian silver and copper money, he deems indispensable a modification of the law obliging the payment of custom-house duties in national money. Then he proposes that gold, of which there is no form here but the doubloon (ounce), should be made the foundation currency—giving to the Cordova and Bolivian dollar the value which they actually possess in relation to the ounce, and which has been established at the bank of Baron Mana & Co. at 20 dollars the Cordova and 22 the Bolivian for each ounce (doubloon).

Further, he advises that all transactions be arranged with gold as a basis, at the rate of 17 dollars to the ounce. Nothing is proposed with reference to copper, except that no amount of this exceeding a dollar be a legal tender. But he recommends to make the Buenos Ayres paper money the national currency, in which case their bank should become a national, instead of a provincial one, as it is now.

On the third point, as to the centralisation of the inland custom-houses, Señor Garzon suggests a central office for the collection of rents at Cordova, which should always be in direct communication with the inland custom-houses of Mendoza, San Juan, Catamarca, Rioja, Salta, and Jujuy. From the general funds, deposited in the custom-house at Rosario, might be paid the national expenses of post-offices, colleges, schools, &c., by means of drafts drawn by the Minister of the Interior.

He also deems it expedient that regular visits be made to the inland custom-houses by an inspector, who shall make his report to the Government of the province in which is situated the particular establishment. As publicity is one of the principal guarantees that any Government can offer to its subjects, he would desire a law obliging every custom-house to publish a weekly account of its expenditure and receipts.

Referring to the point concerning those establish-

ments in the river districts, he advises a head office at the capital for the time being,* whether it be at Buenos Ayres, San Nicholas, Rosario, Santa Fé, or Paraná. This office should be entirely under control of a special minister, doing away with what he styles the ridiculous abuse which existed under the late Government, of giving to the Finance Minister an undue interference with the custom-houses.

Assistance to river navigation by tug steamers; the appointment of an inspector, to voyage constantly up and down the Paraná and Uruguaya; dictation of a general rule, which will render uniform the proceedings of all the custom-houses on the rivers as well as through the country; and the establishment of a commercial tribunal which, in all cases of difficulty, may remove the responsibility now resting on the administration of the Aduana; are the other features discussed on the points before us.

On the uniformity of tariffs †—to the thinking of many people a most important point—Señor Garzon observes :—'The custom-house law which at present exists is that which was sanctioned by Congress on September 14, 1860, and is based on a similar code now carried out in Buenos Ayres; the only difference being the additional three and six per cent. created by the decree of July 1861.' A very serious difference this is, too, he might have added, so far as British commerce in Rosario is concerned; for, with the expenses and dangers incident to a long river passage, it must prove as much of a block to the interchange of commerce as did the iron chains which Rosas stretched across the River Paraná at Obligado.

The recommendation to General Mitré to make uniform the tariffs of all the custom-houses, without

* When this report was being made out, and for several months afterwards, the Congress at Buenos Ayres was occupied in debating on the *locus in quo* of the capital of the Argentine Republic.

† It must strike the most superficial observer that a uniformity of tariffs with the interior provinces, from which goods have to be brought at so much cost of time and money, is fostering the monopoly of Buenos Ayres.

waiting for sanction of Congress, marks the bold and energetic advice of this report. 'Suppressing in this manner,' Señor Garzon says, 'the additional three and six per cents., and taking an equivalent sum from other sources, as, suppose, from the amount which the law gives for the amortisation of the national debt; a measure that will infuse great activity and life into commerce at all ports of the river.'

The remainder of the report contains a classification of the style of ports open for foreign commerce, for deposits, and bonded goods, and therefore possesses no attraction for the general reader.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

THE CHACO INDIANS.

Origin of 'Indian' Nomenclature by Columbus in South America —My first Interview with the Chaco Indians—Their Clothing of 'Kesapi'—Contrasts of Civilisation—Absence of Filial Affection—Lack of Intellectual Expression—Mr. Perkins's Ideas about Indian Elements of Labour—What Mr. Coghlan thinks of them—Thickness of Occiput in the Skull of a Chaco Indian—Opinion of Captain Page on their powerful Industrial Agency—Ideas of M. Amadée Jaques about Crossing the Indian Races—Extermination of Indian Tribes by Progress of Commerce and Industrial Knowledge—No Proof of Intellectual Development notwithstanding the remarkable Labours of the Jesuits—Utilitarian Civilisation of Indians—Impulses driving the Chaco Indians to Plunder—A Remedy provided by General Don Antonino Taboada's Agricola-Military Fortifications—Concluding Reflections on Sheep-Farming —No 'Admirable Crichton' amongst the Gauchos—Various Classes of the Gaucho—The Major-domo—The Peon—The Carrero—The 'Chasqui'—The 'Gauchos Jugadores'—Gambling the moving Spirit of the Tribe—The real Camp Gaucho.

I HAD been a long time puzzled to know why the aborigines of North and South America should be entitled Indians, till I observed, in Washington Irving's beautiful 'Life of Christopher Columbus,' that the great navigator named them so from the fact of having supposed that his first discoveries were made on islands at the extremity of India. Hence the appellation was given to all the inhabitants of the New World.

During my stay at Santa Fé, when bound upwards on the Salado Exploration, I had my first interview with some of the Chaco Indians. Under date December 8, 1862, I find the following entry in my journal:—'A number of Indian prisoners behind the Cabildo today would have reminded me no doubt of the time described by the poet, "when wild in woods the noble savage ran," but that there was no forest in the place, and certainly nothing resembling nobility amongst the

group. They were from twenty to thirty in number, chiefly children, with one old woman, whose face bore a combined expression of discontent, imbecility, and savagery. Except a few that had some tatters of garments given by the soldiers, they had no clothing save a girdle round the hips, generally made out of fox skin, and to which the title of "Kesapi" is given. One woman of the party had been recognised by her daughter, who is a servant in Santa Fé; and it appeared to me a curious contrast between them—this girl sitting on the ground beside her almost naked mother, whilst she, dressed in a glaring plaid gown with an enormous crinoline, and a white satin shawl, was fondling her perfectly naked brother and sister. Further on I saw amongst the prisoners a blind boy, between whom and his mother (a resident of Santa Fé) there had been a mutual recognition. On being asked by Major Nelson if he would prefer remaining with his parent, or going back to the woods, he at once preferred the latter—being thus deficient at all events in love for his mother. The older these savages were, the less expression they had on their countenances of anything approaching to the "human face divine." They all had long flowing black hair; their bodies a dirty brown; and not the slightest appearance of that intelligence which is sometimes recognised in the face of a negro.'

In an article upon cotton cultivation by Mr. Perkins, of Rosario, sent by me last year to the 'Cotton Supply Association of Manchester' (in whose 'Reporter' it was published at the time), the author observes:—'No doubt need be entertained that the semi-civilised tribes of Indians inhabiting the Jesuits' old mission places, may be made use of as an element of labour.' I am sorry to entertain very serious doubts on the subject, unless indeed the Correntino tribes be of a different race from these just described, as met by me at Santa Fé, and from those seen by Mr. Coghlan, C.E., in the Salado Valley, thus described by him:—'These Indians are wretched specimens of humanity; half clad or wholly naked, as the case may be. They don't present

anything of the native dignity of the savage, or that sort of thing, but are a most abject-looking race. The true Indian type is hideous—no forehead; the hair of the head and eyebrows all in one; very high cheek bones; immense mouth with prominent teeth, and worn emaciated bodies.'

To which he might have added, had he seen one of the four skulls which I sent to the Ethnological Society's Museum, an occiput having a protuberance on it about half an inch outside the superficies of cranium, which, in the part just mentioned, is at least three quarters of an inch thick.

Other advocacy in their favour is set forward by Captain Page,* who observes:—'Even the Indians who have heretofore made hostile descents upon the few settlements along its bank (i.e. the Salado) may be made, by kind and judicious treatment, powerful agents in developing the resources of the country.' This, as well as the similar opinions previously recorded, seems to me but an assumed hypothesis, for which we have no inductive foundation.

From an 'Excursion au Rio Salado et dans le Chaco, par Amédée Jacques,' I take an extract which advocates a crossing of the Indian races—I should imagine with Circassians!—'En rapprochant de ce manque presqu' absolu de capacité physique, le fait que ces Indiens, autrefois réduits, et longtemps en contact avec la vie civilisée, n'y ont absolument rien gagné ni rien appris, on arrive à partager cette triste conviction, que les mésures d'extermination sont envers ces barbares, comme envers les animaux féroces, les seules efficaces; ou du moins qu'on n'arrivera que par le croisement des races à les faire entrer un jour modifiés et adoucis dans la grande famille humaine.'

What we know of the Mulatto Indians gives me little faith in the last-mentioned theory.

Like the Indians of North America, they will be exterminated by the moral force of commerce and indus-

* *La Plata*, &c., p. 434.

trial knowledge, consequent upon an extensive European immigration.

We always judge of a tree by its fruit; in like manner may be adjudicated men's labours by the results ensuing therefrom. The history of the Jesuits in South America shows a narrative of men of the noblest families in Europe—of the highest education—of the purest and most sincere devotion, 'even to the shedding of their blood' (as Captain Page says), to the noble work of converting the Indians to Christianity; and yet what results have we before us? or what was apparent even at the completion of the three hundred years of Christian labour out here? Chiefly that the Indian mind never emerged from the development of boyhood. These savages showed the imitative faculty of the animal in delving and ploughing—planting cotton and sugar cane—weaving fabrics and making sugar, with a few other like manual operations. But what proofs have we of their reason and intelligence ever having advanced, not to say *pari passu* with the advancing progress of European civilisation, but even to such a point as to afford any evidence that their natures were in the slightest degree 'sweetened' or 'modified' by the Divine precepts and holy examples of the good Jesuits? Had the nature of their female population received any development tending towards the slightest 'trait' of the humanity and tenderness which are the brightest attributes of women in the nineteenth century? 'None whatever' is the answer which I feel pained to give to the first question, and to my second the reply of 'Not in the most trifling degree.'

The only civilisation that appears to me possible with these Indians is to have them under control; to make them useful to the state as well as to themselves, and to keep them out of temptation's way, by having them at work. The Chaco Indian never goes to rob estançias for love of plunder, or to commit murder. It is only from sheer necessity and a want of something to eat. This necessity might probably be done away with, to a great extent, in the first instance, did the National

Government sanction the plan proposed by General Don Antonino Taboada in his Agricola-military fortifications on the banks of the Upper Salado.

Before concluding this, the last chapter of my book, I deem it a duty to my readers to submit the result of my two years' observations with regard to one or two subjects treated of in these pages.

First. That sheep-farming, whether in the Banda Oriental or the Argentine Republic, is a thing not to be calculated upon literally, from the tables of Mr. McColl, Mr. Greenway, or Mr. Hinde, but that it requires an apprenticeship to it to learn its accessories in the wages and number of peons—in the accidents from drought and from thunder-storms.

Second. That I have met no such 'admirable Crichton' of a gaucho as is described in 'The Guide to Emigrants for the River Plate,' published by the Monte-Video legation, and which is read by everyone coming now-a-days to South America. Those whom I met at different parts of the Argentine Republic may be described as the gentleman-gaucho, who is not a gaucho, however, when he leaves his estançia and goes to a city —the major-domo gaucho—the peon gaucho—the carrero gaucho—the chasqui gaucho—all of these, with few exceptions, may be styled 'gauchos jugadores' or gamblers. For whether the stake be for ounces, paper dollars, or cigarritos, gambling is the moving spirit of existence and enjoyment in the real gaucho. Indeed the veritable camp gaucho is a sort of loafer, hanging about pulperias, looking out for gaucho-flats to fleece of whatever they have about them, drinking cana and gin, now and then ripping up somebody with his knife after a dispute of the most insignificant nature—sometimes even *gratuitously*, or without having had any altercation whatever—and shifting his quarters only when more prey has to be looked for, or when some 'cuchillo' incident renders his removal expedient.

APPENDICES.

No. 1.

Public Schools erected in the Country Districts of the Province of Buenos Ayres, up to present Date.

Districts	Funds appropriated by Government	Funds from Municipal authorities, or by Subscription	Dimensions	Destination	Number of Scholars capable of containing
	$	$			
Arrecifes	121,000	50,000	28 varas frontage × 65 deep	Boys' and Girls' School	100 in each school, say 200
Bahia Blanca	100,000	... ...	28 × 100	Do. do.	Do. do. do.
Couchas (central)	116,000	... ...	18 × 100	Boys only	125 scholars
Chascomus	... ...	... ...	... ...	... ...	$300,000 have been spent on this school, furnished by Government and the Municipality
Lujan (Villa de)	80,000	40,000	18 × 70	Boys only	100 scholars
Moron	120,000	70,000	41 × 70	Boys and Girls	120 do. each
Merlo	80,000	... ...	50 × 50	Do. do.	100 do. do.
Navarro	100,000	70,000	30 × 50	Do. do.	130 do. do.
Quilmes	100,000	50,000	35 × 100	Do. do.	120 do. do.
Junin	52,000	... ...	100 × 50	Do. do.	100 do. do.
San Isidro	100,000	30,000	... ...	Boys only	120 do.
San Antonio de Areco	120,000	25,000	26 × 34	Do.	100 do.
San Martin	100,000	... ...	80 × 56	Boys and Girls	120 do. each
Rojas	150,000	44,000	50 × 50	Do. do.	100 do. do.
Swiss Colony, 1 league from Baradero	100,000	... ...	... ...	Do. do.	100 do. do.
Lomas de Zamora	150,000	... ...	40 × 50	Do. do.	120 do. do.
Cañada Bellaca, district of Baradero	20,000	3,000 by the neighbourhood	House with a thatched roof	Do. do.	80 do.

NOTE.—The dollars above mentioned range from 2*d.* to 3*d.* each sterling.

BUENOS AYRES: *June* 22, 1863.

No. 2. *Public Schools at present in course of Erection.*

Towns	Funds provided by Government	Funds provided by Municipal Authorities and Subscription	Dimension	Destination	Number of Scholars which can be accommodated	Observations
	$	$				
Baradero . . .	200,000	40,000	.. ..	1st class school	150	The house is roofed, but will require $200,000 more to finish it.
Exaltacion de la Cruz	100,000	50,000	40 varas front.	Boys and Girls	120 each	Nearly finished.
Bragado . . .	150,000	.. ..	50 „	Boys and Girls	100 „	
Las Flores . . .	50,000	.. ..	30 „	Boys and Girls	100 „	The plan drawn out by the Department of Public Schools was for two schools, but as the funds were so very small, orders were subsequently sent down or given to build one school-room, with the apartments necessary for the teacher.
Junin . . .	52,000	.. ..	100 × 50	Boys and Girls	100 „	The Committee have addressed the Government demanding more funds to continue the work, it having been suspended from want of means.
Patagones . . .	30,000	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	These funds were given for the building of a school-room for boys, which has been commenced.
Public Schools for which Funds have been solicited and granted, or Petitions are still pending.						
San José de Flores .	209,756	60,000	.. ..	Boys and Girls	150	
San Nicolas . .	240,000 granted	60,000	30 varas front. 75 „ deep	Boys and Girls	150	
Salto	.. ..	35,000	40 „ front.	Boys and Girls	120	The calculated cost of this school, according to the plan drawn out, is $264,719.
Twenty-fifth of May	100,000 granted	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	The Directing Committee presented a plan, the cost of which would be $206,983. This was rejected by the Department, and another presented costing only $193,744.
Belgrano . . .	.. ..	40,000 in deposit	65 varas front. 50 „ deep	.. ..	.. ..	
Ranchos . . .	100,000 granted	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	The building has not yet been commenced.
Cañuelas	80,000 granted	35,000	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	The directing committee has been called before the Department, to resolve upon commencement of the building.
Lomas de San Ysidro school, in the country . . .	70,000	.. ..	.. ..	Boys and Girls	.. ..	A school for both sexes, under the management of two ladies, has existed here for the last two years; it contains at present 60 scholars. The municipality has petitioned for this sum to erect an appropriate building on lands given by Señor Aguirre. This school is in the open country.
Tordillo	60,000 granted	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	These funds ($60,000) were decreed by Government on May 18, 1860, but there being no nucleus of population, hamlet, nor village in the district, has been so far an obstacle to its erection.
Mar Chiquita . .	60,000 granted	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	The same amount was decreed on the same date for the erection of a public school in this district, but, as in the foregoing case, the want of a nucleus of population has hitherto prevented it.

NOTE.—The dollars above mentioned range from 2*d.* to 3*d.* each sterling. The vara is somewhat under the English yard.

BUENOS AYRES, June 22, 1863.

No. 3.

Public Schools which it would be advisable to Build in the Country Districts.

Towns	Observations
San Pedro	This town has no public building for a school; the Department pays $300 monthly for a house.
San Fernándo	This town has no public building for a school; the Department pays $700 monthly for a house.
San Andres de Giles	This town has no public building for a school; the Department pays $300 monthly for a house.
Villa de Mercedes	This town has no public building for a school; the Department pays $400 monthly for a house.
Barracas al Sud	This town has no public building for a school; the Department pays $500 monthly for a house.
Las Conchas	It has a public building, but in a ruinous state; and $200 are paid for a house for the teacher.
Chivilcoy	It has a public building, but inadequate for the purpose. In 1859 the Municipality solemnised the swearing of the National Constitution by laying the foundation stone for a public school for both sexes; at present $500 rent, monthly, are paid for a house for that purpose.
Azul	This town has no public building for a school; a house is rented by the Department for $300 per month.
Ensenada	Has a public edifice, in excellent order.
Magdalena	Has a public edifice, in a bad state; $200 per month rent paid for a house: an edifice required.
Monte	Has a public edifice, but inadequate; $200 per month rent paid for a house: an edifice required.
Pilar	Has a public edifice, in a ruinous condition; $400 per month rent paid for a house: an edifice required.
Pergamino	No public building for a school; $300 per month rent paid for a house: an edifice required.
Tandil	No public building for a school; $300 per month rent paid for a house: an edifice required.
Zárate	Has a public building, but in a ruinous state: an edifice required.

NOTE.—The dollars in the above-named amounts range from 2*d.* to 3*d.* each sterling.

BUENOS AYRES: *June* 22, 1863.

II.

CONCESSION FOR THE ENSENADA RAILWAY.

[*From the Buenos Ayres* STANDARD.]

THE Provincial Government entered into a contract with Mr. William Wheelwright for the construction of a railway from Buenos Ayres to the port of Ensenada.

By the ninth article of this contract, all articles necessary for the road shall be free of duty, and as the Provincial Government could not legally grant this, the contract was passed to the National Government, which in its turn sent it to Congress for approval. We believe that the Bill will be at once passed, having been recommended by both Governments; besides, a railway to Ensenada would be of the greatest utility to the country. The port of Ensenada is the only port in this province capable of admitting vessels of heavy tonnage: connected with Buenos Ayres, it would soon spring into a place of great importance, more particularly so if, as is reported, the proposed Chascomus Railway will ultimately be given to Mr. Wheelwright, in order that he may, by being the concessionaire of the two roads, make them both into one. The following is a translation of the contract:

'Art. 1. The Government concedes permission to William Wheelwright to construct and run for ever a railway, which shall start from the Paséo Julio, where the Northern Railway terminates, to the Boca de Riachuelo, Barracas, and Ensenada.

'2. The works have been commenced by the concessionaire since the 23rd February of this year, according to the certificate of the Chief of Police received by the Governor, said concessionaire obliging himself to open the first section of the road to the Boca and Barracas before the 1st of March 1865.

'3. The road to Ensenada must be concluded before the 1st March 1867, unless, in view of the great importance of making a previous survey of the capabilities of that port to adapt it to the necessities of Buenos Ayrean commerce, it should be agreed on between the Government and the concessionaire to make of this a practical experiment. In such case the concessionaire shall do so at his own cost, and during a period which shall not

exceed one year, with a *drag*, which for that purpose the Government shall place at his disposal in working order, and the time so employed shall not be included in the four years agreed upon for the construction of the road.

'4. In case that Ensenada will admit of being made to meet the necessities of the commerce of Buenos Ayres, such as a port of loading and discharging vessels, and that the Government approves of the plans, it is agreed that the concessionaire of the railway shall take charge of the work, having first arranged with the Government.

'5. The plans and sketches of the proposed road shall also be submitted to Government for approval.

'6. The concessionaire shall have the preferential right to extend the proposed line of railway to whatever places he or his legal representatives may think proper, enjoying the same privileges which at present are conceded to any part or section of the road to the Boca, Barracas, or Ensenada.

'7. The concessionaire binds himself to carry the mails free, but on no account to detain the trains after the hour published for starting. In the ordinary trains, munitions of war and troops shall be taken at half the usual fare, excepting gunpowder, for which a special agreement shall be made.

'8. The Government guarantees to the concessionaire that for the term of 20 years no other railway, from the custom-house to the Boca, Barracas, and Ensenada, whether propelled by steam or otherwise, shall be permitted.

'9. All materials for the construction and working of the road, stations, buildings, furniture, all machinery of every class for said road or its accessories, or for the making of a port, as also all necessaries for the use of such establishments, shall be exempt from all class of taxation, whether provincial, local, or municipal; also from all duties. This latter clause shall be subject to the approbation of the National Government.

'10. These privileges shall be void if, after construction, the railway should remain one entire year without working.

'11. The concessionaire shall have the right to construct and run the road in sections; thus the fact of any section of the road remaining unfinished shall not cause a forfeiture, nor fine, nor the expropriation of any sections already finished.

'12. All disputes, &c. shall be arranged and decided by the tribunals of the country.

'13. The concessionaire shall have the right to place rails over the Riachuelo Mole.

'14. He shall also have the right to establish an electric telegraph for the use of the road, of the Government, and of the public, at a moderate tariff.

'15. He shall also have power to form a joint-stock company, or any kind of private company he shall deem fit.

'16. If through any cause it shall appear necessary, before the conclusion of the road, or of any section or branch thereof, to use animal power, the concessionaire is authorised so to do until such difficulty shall be removed.

'17. The Government, being desirous to facilitate the unloading of foreign goods at the Riachuelo, shall use its influence so to do, adopting the necessary means to accomplish same, both in the Boca and in the custom-house of Buenos Ayres, with the consent of the National Government, and engage that the trains shall pass free by the custom-house to the Paseo Julio, where the Northern Railway terminates, so that the two railways join, and thus combine many facilities for public convenience.

'*March* 20, 1863.'

The above contract varies slightly from the original concession, which has been transferred to Mr. Wheelwright. The Government has approved of all these alterations; the National Government has also approved of them; so it only remains for Congress now to sanction the contract, to be a law. Besides the foregoing, and the first part of the Centro-Argentine Railway from Rosario to Cordova, Mr. Wheelwright has received a concession from the Government for a line of electric telegraph between Rosario and Buenos Ayres.

The importance of the Ensenada line may be imagined from the following sketch of its harbour, prepared for me by Mr. John Coghlan, C.E. More particularly by those who know that the largest number of vessels coming into Buenos Ayres Roads have at present to discharge their cargo into small boats at a distance of eight miles from the land.

For the better explanation of the foregoing plan I submit the following letter:—

'BUENOS AYRES:
'21*st October*, 1863.

'*To Thomas J. Hutchinson, Esq., H.B.M. Consul, Rosario.*

'MY DEAR SIR,—I forward, at your request, a tracing of a plan of the port of Ensenada, prepared from my survey of the place, and from the chart of Mr. Hunter, of H.M.S. "Dotterel," and the Admiralty chart, No. 2,544.

'As you are aware, much attention has been of late called to the "Ensenada," on account of the ever-increasing difficulties to

commerce caused by the want of a safe and sheltered harbour at Buenos Ayres.

'The distance from shore of the anchorage at the city, the absence of any shelter, and the shallowness of the water along the beach, now cause losses and delays of the most serious nature. The vessels in the roads discharge their goods in fine weather into lighters, which approach the shore as near as the depth will allow, and from which the cargo is transferred to carts, which draw up alongside them in the water.

'Freight going outwards is generally shipped at the Boca del Riachuelo, a stream at the south side of the town, into lighters which carry it to the vessels in the roads. The difficulties attending these operations are so great, that it may be calculated that the unloading and loading of a vessel of 250 tons takes three months. The losses from robbery and damage to goods in the lighters and carts are incalculable. It not unfrequently happens that the lighters are driven by stress of weather to take shelter in the River Parana, and remain out three or four days, the owner of goods on board not knowing where they are.

'Measures have been proposed for the improvement of the harbour, but from the difficulties caused by the enormous outlay required, and the necessarily tentative and speculative character of such works, as well as by the form of the government, of which the members and projects are frequently changed, these schemes have by degrees been abandoned, whilst the administration and leading merchants have come to the conclusion that the proper remedy for the present evils is the construction of a railway to the natural harbour of Ensenada, and the erection of wharves along its shores.

'The distance from Buenos Ayres is about 28 miles, and the proposed railway would traverse the populous towns of the Boca, Barracas, and Quilmes, with which there is a very large existing traffic. All the export and a great amount of the import trade of the city is carried on through the two former, which are on the Riachuelo before referred to. Barracas is the centre of the Saladeros, and Quilmes a prettily-situated suburban town, surrounded by country houses and farms.

'The harbour of Ensenada is a sheltered basin, formed by the projecting neck of land ending in Santiago point; the deep water being about two miles long by 600 to 800 feet wide, and running close up to the shore at each side. The depth varies from 12 to 17 feet at low water. The harbour inside the deep water is about three square miles in extent, but shallow and interspersed with banks of rushes. The entrance is wide and straight, but crossed by a bar, on which the depth at low

water is 8 feet. The range of the tide, which is irregular, being chiefly influenced by the wind, is 8 feet. Vessels drawing 14 feet of water entered the port during the French blockade of Buenos Ayres when it was much frequented.

'By a slight amount of dredging (about to be commenced immediately by Mr. Wheelwright), the depth may be increased 18 inches, and ultimately, with some further outlay, to about 12 feet at low water and 20 at high. This would be sufficient to admit almost any vessel trading to the River Plate, which is of itself a great estuary of shallow waters, adapted only to vessels of little draught. The vessels actually trading here seldom draw more than 14 feet.

'Outside the bar lies a spacious anchorage with first-rate holding ground (sheltered from the SE. and SW., the only points from which storms are dangerous), where vessels can lie in far greater security than at Buenos Ayres or Monte Video, and nearer the shore, while waiting to cross the bar, or to do lighterage, if necessary.

'The land round the harbour, for about half a mile in width, is swampy, filled with underwood, and cut up by small creeks and gullies, but the bottom is hard at a few feet from the surface (2 to 6 feet), and well suited for the erection of wharves. In the immediate neighbourhood are inexhaustible beds of "conchilla," a mixture of gravel and shells, well known in Buenos Ayres as an excellent road material.

'The country between Buenos Ayres and the "Ensenada" is generally level (with some slight undulations), presenting every facility for railway making.

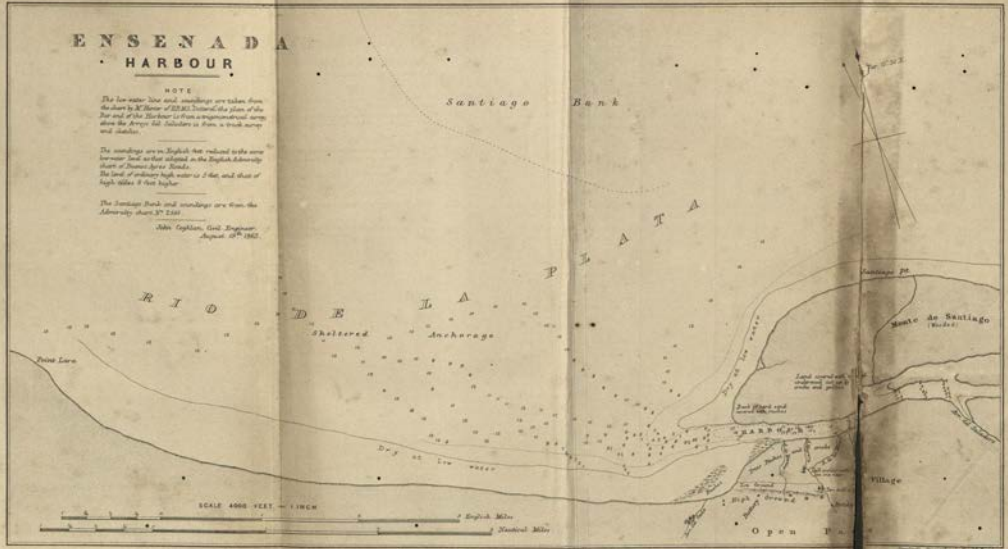
'The Buenos Ayreans, in general, look out with much interest for the realisation of Mr. Wheelwright's project, which both the National and Provincial Government are anxious to promote.—I remain, dear Sir, yours very sincerely,

'JOHN COGHLAN, F.R.G.S.,
'Civil Engineer.'

III.

CONCESSIONS FOR THE ROSARIO AND CORDOVA RAILROAD.

THE official documents connected with the Rosario and Cordova Railway seem to me of such national importance, that I think it well to append them. They are:—1. Contract between the Minister of the Interior and Mr. Wheelwright; 2. Sanction of Congress to the foregoing contract: 3. Concession of free grants of land for the Railway from the Provincial Government


ENSENADA
HARBOUR
NOTE
The low water line and soundings are taken from the chart by W. Hunter of H.B.M. Steamer Dart, of the Bar and of the Harbour to from a trigonometrical survey above the Arroyo del Saladero in 1860, a track survey and obstacles.
The soundings are in English feet reduced to the same low water level as that adopted in the English Admiralty charts of Buenos Ayres Roads.
The level of ordinary high water is 5 feet, and that of high tides 9 feet higher.
The Santiago Bank and soundings are from the Admiralty chart No. 2260
John Coghlan, Civil Engineer.
August 15th 1862.
Santiago Bank
RIO DE LA PLATA
Sheltered Anchorage
Point Lara
Santiago Pt.
Monte de Santiago
Land reserved for Government purposes and granted
Land granted and enclosed
Deep at Low water
Low Ground
Village
Open P
SCALE 4000 FEET = 1 INCH
English Miles
Nautical Miles

of Santa Fé; 4. The same from the Provincial Government of Cordova.

No. 1.

CONTRACT BETWEEN THE MINISTER FOR THE INTERIOR OF THE ARGENTINE REPUBLIC, IN THE NAME OF THE NATIONAL GOVERNMENT, OF THE ONE PART, AND WILLIAM WHEELWRIGHT, ESQ. OF THE OTHER PART.

'Art. 1. The National Government authorises Mr. Wheelwright to form a joint-stock company, under the name of the "Argentine Central Railway," for the purpose of constructing and working by steam locomotive a single railroad, which shall start from the city of Rosario, in the province of Santa Fé, and terminate at the city of Cordova, following the line marked out by the engineer, Mr. Allen Campbell, and contained in his report and plans, dated 30th November 1855, which professional labour will be given to the company gratis. No alteration can be made in the route, without the mutual consent of the Government and the company.

'2. The legal residence of the company shall necessarily be in the Argentine Republic, and its capital 1,600,000*l.* sterling, or 8,000,000 silver dollars, distributed in 80,000 shares, each of the value of 20*l.* sterling, or 100 dollars silver.

'3. All lands, whether national, provincial, or private property, necessary for the line, stations, wharves, coal deposits goods' stores, offices, tanks, and the like railway requisites, shall be given in gift by Government to the company, which shall be put in possession of the same whenever required; the Government obliging itself to defend and preserve at all times such property against whatever claims may be alleged.

'4. The materials, instruments, and articles imported from abroad, for the construction and sole use of the railway, shall be free of all duty for a period of forty years; likewise the property and dependencies of the line shall be free of tax or impost for the same term.

'5. Government grants to the company the right to cross all roads with the railway, provided the traffic be not impeded; to use all water-currents, when required for the service and benefit of the line; to cut down timber and forests of public property for the service of the railroad or its traffic, all free of charge and without compensation.

'6. All persons employed in the construction or business of the line shall be exempt from any military service.

'7. Government allows the company the right to prolong the railway towards the Andes, taking whatever route is found

most favourable, granting to all such prolongation the same rights, privileges, and exemptions as cited in this contract, respecting the line from Rosario to Cordova, but without the guarantee.

'8. The company shall have the right to prolong the railroad to the port of Las Piedras, and to lay down branches as may be thought fit; but they shall also be obliged to admit branches by any other enterprise, and to convey the materials for such constructions at a reduction of 25 per cent. on the usual fares; likewise to carry passengers and cargo for such other branches at the established rate of tariff per mile.

'9. The mail bags shall be carried free by the company, but in no case shall the trains be detained beyond the hour fixed for starting. Military baggage and soldiers shall pay in the ordinary trains half price, but the carriage of powder or use of special trains will form the subject of particular arrangement.

'10. Government agrees to facilitate and protect the introduction of immigrants by the company into this country, granting to said company all advantages and prerogatives hitherto ceded, or to be hereafter ceded, in favour of immigration.

'11. Government allows the company the right to build churches and schools for the use of the immigrants and employées of the railway.

'12. Government grants the company in full property one league of land on each side of the line for its whole length, beginning at a distance of four leagues from the stations of Rosario and Cordova, and at one league from the towns of San Jeromino and Villa Nueva, through which the line passes. These lands are over and above what is stipulated in Art. 3, whenever the former are not contained in the latter, and are bestowed to the company on condition of populating them. Moreover, the Government engages to procure four leagues square in the province of Santa Fé, and four in that of Cordova, out of the public land belonging to these provinces, in order to cede them to the company.

'13. The company will only acquire the property of the lands granted in the preceding article, in proportion as they go on constructing the railroad and forwarding the works.

'14. All buildings and cultivated lands actually contained in the area ceded in Art. 12, on either side of the line, shall be purchased by the company of the owners for a fair price, or else excepted from the donation, and recognised by the company as private property.

'15. Government guarantees to the company in the working of the line an annual interest of seven per cent. on the fixed outlay of six thousand and four hundred pounds sterling per mile, satisfying each year the difference between this interest

and the nett proceeds of the line, whenever the latter should be less; but if afterwards, the proceeds shall exceed the interest, such excess shall be applied to reimburse whatever sums Government may have so paid.

'16. It is understood that in the outlay of six thousand and four hundred pounds per mile, stipulated in the preceding article, is included the interest of seven per cent. which the company shall have to pay for capital invested in the line during its construction.

'17. The guarantee of seven per cent. on the part of the Government will commence to have effect, according as the several sections of the line shall be opened to public traffic.

'18. For the liquidation of the guarantee engaged to be made at the close of each year, there shall be deducted forty-five per cent. from the gross receipts for the expenses of working, and on the remainder shall be calculated the proceeds per mile.

'19. The company shall have no right to the guarantee assigned, whenever through their own fault the working of the line shall be stopped or interrupted.

'20. The term of guarantee shall be forty years, to count from the date of commencing to run, after which all obligation on the part of the Government shall cease.

'21. The width of the line of railroad between the rails shall be the same as those of the present Western and Northern Railways, in the Province of Buenos Ayres, that is to say, five feet and six inches (English measure).

'22. The company obliges itself to have finished and ready for public traffic at least ten miles of railway, within eighteen months after the ratification of this contract by Congress. The rest of the line must be finished within five years, excepting grave events or insuperable difficulties clearly established, under penalty of forfeiting the concession for its continuance.

'23. Government shall have the right to interfere in regulating the tariffs, whenever the dividends shall exceed fifteen per cent. on the capital.

'24. The company shall submit its statutes for the approval of Government.

'25. Any questions arising between Government and the company shall be submitted for decision to arbitrators, named by either, according to the laws of the country.

'26. This contract shall be duly presented to Congress for approval, which being obtained, it shall be registered as a state document.

'BUENOS AYRES: *March* 16, 1863.

(Signed) 'WILLIAM RAWSON.
(Signed) 'WM. WHEELWRIGHT.'

'*March* 29, 1863.—The above contract is approved in every particular; let it be laid before Congress in fulfilment of Art. 26.

'MITRÉ.
'WILLIAM RAWSON.'

No. 2.

'The foregoing was confirmed by Law of Congress, 23rd of May 1863, with the modification of Art. 21, to the effect that "the width of the line within the rails shall be fixed by the Executive power."'

No. 3.

CONCESSION OF LAND FOR THE ROSARIO AND CORDOVA RAILWAY FROM THE PROVINCIAL GOVERNMENT OF SANTA FÉ.

'PROVINCE OF SANTA FÉ: *Hall of Sessions, March* 6, 1863.

'The Chamber of Representatives of the Province of Santa Fé sanctions with the force of law:—

'1. The Executive is hereby authorised to place at the disposal of the National Government the public lands of the province, so far as may be necessary for the purposes of the contract about to be concluded with Mr. Wheelwright, for the construction of a Railway between Rosario and Cordova.

'2. Let it be communicated to the Executive.

'JOSÉ MARIA ECHAGUE, *President.*
'OLAYO MEYER, *Secretary.*

'Therefore let it be executed, communicated, published, and officially registered.

'CULLEN,
'JOSÉ MARIA TUVIRIA.'

No. 4.

CONCESSION FROM THE PROVINCE OF CORDOVA.

'PROVINCE OF CORDOVA: *Hall of Sessions, April* 12, 1863.

'The Representatives of the Province in general assembly sanction the following with force of law:—

'Art. 1. The Provincial Executive is hereby authorised to cede to the National Government all lands lying within a league on either side of the projected line of Railway from Rosario to Cordova, so far as may be included within the frontier of this province, to be given to the concessionaire of this enterprise for the purpose of immigration.

'2. It is moreover authorised to acquire possession of all the

above-mentioned lands which may be private property, either by giving in exchange for them public lands of equivalent worth, or by means of expropriation for the public good.

'3. In case of exchange or expropriation as above, a commission will be formed of two umpires severally named, by Government and the interested party, and a third by both; these shall proceed to value the lands so taken in exchange or expropriation.

'4. The total outlay caused by expropriation shall be satisfied out of the product of public lands sold by the Executive, conformably with the law of the 6th October 1862, in the proportions requisite, without however infringing on the sum fixed in the budget of the current year.

'5. If the product of such sales should prove insufficient to cover the total amount of indemnisation, the Executive shall apply to the Provincial Legislature to make good the difference in any other way they deem fit.

'6. Let this be communicated to the Executive.

'JOSÉ M. MENDES, *President.*
'BENJAMIN IGURZABAL, *Secretary.*

'Let the above be held law of the province, communicated, published, and officially registered.

'POSSE,
'SATURNINO M. LASPEAR.'

IV.

GENERAL DON ANTONINO TABOADA'S EXPEDITION ACROSS THE SALADO VALLEY.

Department of War and Marine.

[Translation.]

No. 20.
'PARANA: *December* 17, 1859.

'The Vice-President of the Argentine Confederation, in charge of the Executive Power:

'Considering:—

'1. That the military force of the Province of Santiago del Estero, under the command of General Don Antonino Taboada, has effectuated the exploration of the "River Salado," from Matará to the city of Santa Fé; and that it is the first since our emancipation which has crossed the desert.

'2. That the object of said exploring expedition, resolving the problem as to the navigability of that river, possesses a national interest of the highest importance.

'3. That in this expedition General Taboada has given a brilliant proof of his skill and ability for conducting such-like undertakings; as also the small force which accompanied him, of discipline and bravery, equally necessary in such an arduous exploration.

'4. That it is only just to acknowledge, by sound public and lasting means, the importance of the valuable services which, in an exceptional sphere, General Taboada and the force under his command has rendered.

'Has accorded and decreed:

'1. That a medal of honour be awarded to the general, chief, officers, and privates, who took part in the exploring expedition of the River Salado, under the orders of General Don Antonino Taboada.

'2. This medal will bear on its obverse the arms of the Confederation, and on the reverse the inscription, "Rio Salado, 1856;" the one for the general, commander of said force, to be of gold; and of silver for those of the chief, officers, and privates; and to be worn on the left breast, attached to a blue and white ribbon.

'3. By the Ministry of War let it be ordered, that said medals be struck with as little delay as possible, and be presented to the above-named meritorious persons, with the corresponding diplomas, gratis.

'4. Let this be communicated, published, and given to the National Registrar.

'CARRIL,
'JOSÉ MIGUEL GALAN.

'Correct Copy of the Decree.
'JOSÉ ANTONIO ALVAREZ DE CONDARCO,
'1st Official.'

V.

RIO SALADO NAVIGATION.

I HAVE before me a letter from Captain Page to Don Juan Maria Gulievrez, Minister of the Confederation, bearing date the 2nd of April, 1859, which speaks enthusiastically of the Rio Salado navigation, although the writer confesses that he did not examine, 'with the critical eye of an engineer,' the country which it traverses. It seems to me, therefore, more advisable to submit the observations of Mr. John Coghlan, C.E.,

of Buenos Ayres, who spent nearly three months in an examination of the river as far as the town of Guaype, in the province of Santiago. He says:—'Accompanied by two assistant-engineers, in the month of November 1858, I made a detailed section of the river, from the waters at Santa Fé to the point marked on the accompanying plan as the Boca del Rio de Matara, and coming down in boats, I made a track survey of its course, and carefully sounded the entire.'

The results of this examination are detailed in the plans, sections, designs, and estimates prepared from them, and may be summed up as follows:—

'1. From the River Parana to the Paso de Muira, distant about 32 miles above Santa Fé, the Salado is a wide and deep river, its level depending on that of the Parana, and it is almost constantly navigable for good-sized steamers.

'2. From the Paso de Muira to Monte Aguara, a distance by the river of 220 English miles, the Salado is navigable in seasons of ordinary high water for vessels of light draught. This had been already proved by the trips to Monte Aguara of the steamers Salado, drawing 2 feet, and the Santa Fé, drawing 3 feet 6 inches of water; the former made in the month of July, a season when the water is comparatively low.

'In the ordinary season of low water, however, the navigation is impossible, the depth diminishing to a foot and even to nine inches on some shoals. This part of the river is of considerable width; for about half the distance to Monte Aguara, from 160 to 200 feet; and for the upper half, from 80 to 120 feet. Its fall is very regular, and averages five inches per mile.

'The banks are high, generally about 12 feet; the bottom, where deep, is mud, and in the shoals "tosca," or indurated clay. The course of the river is tortuous, the distance in a direct line from Santa Fé to Monte Aguara not exceeding 110 miles. The country is fertile and well wooded.

'3. At Monte Aguara the Lower Salado is found to derive its waters from the streams which there unite; one, the most considerable in volume, coming from the Laguna de las Vivoras, in the Chaco; the other, the Salado, flowing from the province of Santiago.

'For a distance of twelve English miles above the junction the inclination of the bed of the Salado, although still inconsiderable (18 inches per mile), is greater than in any other part of its course; and the consequent want of depth is such as to render it impossible to navigate this part of the river, except in seasons of flood.

'This is also the narrowest and most tortuous reach of the Salado, notwithstanding which, the Santa Fé, a steamer 90

feet long, and 28 feet wide over all, passed through some five miles of it, rounding without difficulty the sharpest curves.

'4. From above Monte Aguara to Navicha, distant 120 miles from the city of Santiago del Estro, a length of 360 miles, the river is admirably adapted for navigation in suitable vessels. Its depth at the season of its lowest water is from 3 feet 6 inches to 5 feet of water.* Its breadth is much smaller than that of the lower river, being about 35 to 50 feet at the surface level of low water. Its course is very tortuous, the length by river, from Monte Aguara to Navicha, being double of that over land; but the curves are so regular, and the banks so perfect, as to present a striking resemblance to an artificial canal. No curves are found so sharp as those mentioned in the last paragraph, as having been passed by the Santa Fé.

'The inclination is similar to that of the lower river, averaging five inches per mile, and the current in low-water season does not reach a mile an hour. The banks are high, and the country well wooded.

'5. Above Navicha the natural phenomena presented by a change of the river from its original course are such as to render necessary the formation of special works. At Matara, distant 60 miles above Navicha, the Salado is a stream of great size, bringing down a considerable body of water from the mountains of Salta, and the plains of Tucuman and Santiago. At the Boca de Matara, six leagues lower down, it spreads into a marsh, where at the season of low water its supplies are totally lost by evaporation, and fail to reach the lower river. As the marshes fill with the summer floods, the waters gradually reach the Laguna de San José, and from thence pass over the land in a wide stream, with no very distinctly marked channel, to the river bed at Navicha; swell the lower river for a period of four or five months, and fill the lagunas about its course.

'As the dry season advances, the evaporation in the Bracho Marshes is sufficient to consume the supply of the Matara River, and none of the upper waters pass to Navicha. The river below is fed by the filtrations from the lagunas and the drainage of its own district, which are sufficient to maintain it at a depth of from 3 feet 6 inches to 5 feet, as before stated. The channel from the Boca de Matara to the Laguna San José is well defined, and was navigated by Captain Page in a boat,

* I must confess the truth that parts of the Salado, near Monte Aguara, when I was there in December 1863, had not a drop of water in them. It was reported to me by Mr. Cock, the engineer, who visited Navicha a month afterwards, that he found grass three feet high growing in the bed of the river there, and no water in it.—T. J. H.

drawing 18 inches of water, the only difficulties resulting from the dense growth of weeds.

'Above the point of junction with the Salado of the flood waters, and lying to the west of the course followed by them, exists the continuation of the lower river course, perfectly well formed, about 8 feet deep, and similar in all its features to the river below Navicha. It extends as far as the foot of the Bracho, above which it is gradually obliterated, and the part of its former junction is undefined.

'At a point called "La Fragua," five miles below the Bracho, this bed is separated from that, extending down from the Boca de Matara to San José by a plain of $2\frac{3}{4}$ miles in width, the bottom of the former being $1\frac{1}{2}$ foot lower in level than that of the latter. At this point, as I shall explain in the description of works to be executed, it is proposed to form a junction canal uniting the two rivers.

'Although I have used the term marsh in speaking of the lands below the Boca de Matara, the land is more properly a plain, with, in places, patches of rushes, the bottom being sufficiently hard to be ridden over when the depth of water allows it.

'6. Above the Boca de Matara my investigation of the Salado extended only as far as Guaype, about 40 miles; but was sufficient to satisfy me of its importance. At the period of my visit, which was at the commencement of the periodical flood, the river was 72 feet wide on the water surface, 4 feet deep, and the discharge 10,000 cubic feet per minute.

'At a point called Sepulturas, higher up, a certain portion of the waters is lost in a manner somewhat similar to that which takes place at Matara, but on a much smaller scale; and it is stated, that by the construction of a simple dam, of short length, the waters flowing down to Matara may be considerably increased.

'Captain Page examined the Pasaje* as far as Salta, and states that it may be navigated for steamers of light draught to San Miguel for the greater part of the year.

'From this general recapitulation of the character of the river in its different reaches it will be perceived that, although at seasons, when the floods at Monte Aguara are sufficiently high for the passage of that impediment, the Salado may be navigable as far as Navicha, yet some engineering works will be necessary to ensure its efficient and constant navigation.

* This name, as already stated, is borne by the river only from Salta City to San Miguel, the northern boundary of Santiago Province. Thence to Santa Fé it is the 'Salado.'

'Between the Paso de Miura and the Boca de Monte Aguara the total rise in the bed of the river is 91 feet, being at the rate of five inches per mile. As before stated, this part has been navigated without difficulty by a steamer drawing 3 feet 6 inches of water; but in seasons of low water it runs as low as 1 foot in places with a width of 90 to 150 feet, and a discharge, as measured, of 28,000 cubic feet per minute.

'In order to deepen the water in low seasons, I propose to erect flash or partial weirs, narrowing the passage of the water in certain parts, and thus breaking it up over the shoals. For this, its very slight fall and never failing supply offer remarkable facilities; and by the erection of thirty such weirs I expect to ensure a constant navigation. They will be very simple in construction; formed of piles, sunk into the bed of the river, connected by planking, and filled behind with fallen timber, and other débris from the banks. Their length is calculated at 250 feet each, including both sides of the river; their height will average four feet; and in the accompanying estimate, provision is made for forming them of a double row of piles, with plank sheeting at the sides and top, confining a heart of tosca, the indurated clay of the country, which petrifies to a depth of several inches by the action of the water. The rougher mode of construction just indicated will, however, be probably in most cases found sufficient.

'The passage of Monte Aguara, where the first serious permanent obstacle presents itself, I propose to overcome by two weirs and locks. These I purpose to construct of frames and planking of the indestructible timber of the country, filled with tosca hearting.

'From the passage of Monte Aguara to Navicha, the clearing of the river having been effected by the former expeditions of Don Estevan Rams, one visit of a steamer or of boats will suffice to remove any obstacles which may have since accumulated.

'In the outlets of some of the principal large lagunas along this reach, I propose to place dams and sluices, in order, if found desirable, to store up water for regulating a uniform depth at various seasons of the year. The sluices will consist of a wooden frame with a lifting board, and can be put in place by the same expedition just referred to.

'Between Navicha and Matara I propose to open the navigation, and at the same time materially improve the depth of the lower river, by re-establishing the natural junction between the two rivers here.

'This will be effected by cutting, from La Pragua to the

upper stream, a canal of less than three miles in length, of sufficient depth to underdraw the inundated plains.

'It will form a navigable link of connection, and at the same time increase the depth of the river down to Monte Aguará, by the addition of the upper waters. This canal will be 18 feet wide at bottom, with side slopes of 1½ to 1 foot. The average depth of cutting will be 9 feet. It will not be sufficient to carry off the flood waters of the Salado, which will spread over the Bracho plains, but from its depth will always insure a sufficient supply.

'Above the junction of this canal, as far as the Boca de Matará, the course of the old river will require some deepening and straightening, involving an amount of earthwork even greater than that in the canal.

'The works on the lower river will require a small body of labourers, with a few skilled men for their direction; and the materials for the proposed work being found in the immediate neighbourhood, they would proceed with facility and despatch.

'For the locks at Monte Aguará, the more important parts, such as gates, hollow quoins, &c., would be prepared and filled at Santa Fé, and sent up by steamer for erection.

'A period of two years ought to be amply sufficient for this, and at the same time the Matará Canal would be proceeded with. This being simple excavation, in a district which is pretty thickly populated, would be performed by the labourers on the spot, under proper directions. Labour in Santiago is plentiful and good; the Santiaginians being in the habit of emigrating to look for work in the other provinces, where they are known as a labouring, temperate, and saving class.

'The hire of a labourer in the upper provinces at present, including his feeding, is about 2*l.* per month.*

'Allowing for the delays which may occur from the sending up of tools and superintendents to Santiago, and unforeseen obstacles, I estimate the time necessary for the completion of the entire navigation from Santa Fé to Matará at three years. During this period a considerable trade may be carried as far as Navicha, during several months of the year, by boats of light draught, which could be increased in tonnage as the works advanced.

'On the opening of the navigation, the following would be the distances from Santa Fé:—

* Including the feeding of a labourer in Santiago: when I was there, in January 1863, his cost might be estimated at little more than 1*l.* 10*s.* per month. In Tucuman and Salta I believe it to be much higher than the amount stated by Mr. Coghlan.—T. J. H.

To Santiago,	
By river to Matará	264 leagues
By land from ditto	25 „
	289 „
Actual distance by land	140 „
To Tucuman,	
By river to Cruz Grande	329 leagues
By land from ditto	35 „
	364 „
Actual distance by land	180 „
To Salta,	
By river to San Miguel	374 leagues
By land from ditto	45 „
	419
Actual distance by land	270 „

'The journey from Santa Fé to Santiago would be made easily in fourteen days, to Tucuman in nineteen, and to Salta in twenty-two; the navigation being effected by small steamers, tugging barges with merchandise.

'The round journey from the Upper Provinces to Rosario and back, by trains of bullock carts, now consumes from six to nine months.

'The estimate for the proposed works is as follows:—

Lower River,		
Paso de Miura to Monte Aguará, 30 flash weaves at £500		£15,000
Double Lock, Monte Aguará		12,000
Clearing out fallen trees, &c.		6,000
Sluices at Lagunas		3,000
Total to Navicha		£36,000
Navicha to Matará,		
	Cubic yds.	
Clearing bed of river below New Cut	20,533	
New Cut	166,320	
Straightening and improving between New Cut and Boca de Matará	394,267	
	581,120	
Say 600,000 cubic yards at 1/	£30,000	
Plant and extras	5,000	
		35,000
Contractor's profit, 15 per cent.		10,650
2 light draught steamers at Liverpool, £1,600 each	£3,200	
Add 30 per cent. for carriage	960	
Barges, &c.	5,840	
		10,000
Management, engineering, and unforeseen expenses		8,350
		£100,000

'The probable returns to be obtained from this navigation may be deduced from the actual traffic, although there can be no doubt that would be materially increased by facilities of communication, and by the absorption of the considerable trade of Salta, Jujuy, and a large portion of Tucuman, which is now carried on with the Pacific.

'A return obtained from nine mercantile houses of Rosario of their trade in 1858 with the Upper Provinces shows a transport of 3,800 tons.

'This coincides very closely with the returns obtained by the traffic-takers for the Cordova and Rosario Railway, whose return for six months of the same trade is slightly over 2,000 tons.

'The amount per ton allowed by the terms of the concession to be taken for freight is 16*l.*; and no doubt exists that this amount would be gladly paid, as it is smaller than the amount actually charged for land carriage, and as the merchants shipping by the Salado are allowed an exemption from half the customs dues payable on their goods.

'Taking the actual traffic then at 4,000 tons, that amount might be carried to Matará by the two steamers provided for in the estimate. The expenses of working and management have been carefully calculated, and are estimated at 20,000*l.* per annum, which comes to about 1½*d.* per ton per mile—a very large figure for water carriage in a country where fuel is plentiful.

'The revenue account would thus stand:—

4,000 tons at £16	£64,000
Deduct working expenses	20,000
	44,000
Allow for depreciation, Reserve Fund, &c., 25 per cent.	11,000
Nett income	£33,000

'On the estimated amount of 100,000*l.* necessary for the completion of the navigation to Matará, a 9 per cent. annual guarantee has been given by the Argentine Confederation. It is understood that the Government would not object to increasing it to a sum of 200,000*l.*, with a view of extending the navigation to the Pasaje; and in the case of the formation of a Company, I would recommend that the capital should be fixed at that sum, which would admit of improvements of the upper river, and of the land communications.' No expenditure on these objects would, of course, be undertaken, without sub-

mitting to the Company and the Government proper surveys and designs.

'JOHN COGHLAN, C.E.,
'Government Engineer of Buenos Ayres.'

During our journey through the Salado Valley, Don Estevan Rams informed me that it was his intention, had the 'River Salado Navigation Company' (whose prospectus was issued in 1858) been carried out, to have cotton and ashes of the humé plant for making potash brought down by the steamers for ten years without paying freight. Copper, which now costs 12 reals (5*s.*) per arroba for its freight, from Catamarca to Rosario, he intended to have brought down for 2 reals (9*d.*) per arroba. With this difference, however, that what he proposed to carry was the ore, whereas now it comes in smelted blocks. The Company further intended to pay a dollar for each arroba of wax, instead of charging freight on it.

Señor Rams writes to me, under date of October 6, that the work of canalisation was to be begun on the 1st of December, at Matará, for the Baron de Maua, of Rio Janeiro, is now taking the matter in hand.

During my stay at Gramilla, I was presented with a lance belonging to the Guaycuruse tribe of Indians, and with it was conveyed the information, that it had been made with others on board the Santa Fé steamer, when she was at Monte Aguará in 1857. Don Estevan Rams, naturally annoyed at being charged with supplying such weapons to them, wrote to me declaring the statement to be untrue. The exordium of his letter I omit, because it was only a denial of the charge, a thing very needless with all who know the Christian character of the man. But the main parts describe very succinctly a history of his connection with the Salado, and I therefore give them:—

'*T. J. Hutchinson, Esq., H.B.M. Consul, Rosario.*

'BUENOS AYRES: 28*th of August*, 1863.

'MY ESTEEMED FRIEND,—

* * * * *

'In the year 1850, I was informed of the River Salado but could do nothing, every class of industry being at the time in a dormant state, as may be imagined from the fact, that a letter from Buenos Ayres to Mendoza or Santiago had to be sent by special couriers, as by the ordinary post a delay of two or three months was inevitable.

'Then came the year 1852, during which I was named, by the Government of Buenos Ayres, Providor of the entire

province, and of the army, under General Urquiza; and I can assure you, my friend, that all my proceedings were those of a man desirous of protecting the interests of the State. I paid cash for all I required, it is true, though at that time I had ten millions of paper dollars in my safe, as well as an unlimited credit.

'On the 2nd June 1856, I compromised myself with the National Government to make the River Salado navigable. I undertook this compromise, as I had been given to understand that the necessary outlay would not exceed 150,000 to 200,000 hard dollars; and I may add, that I accepted the undertaking more from the spirit of patriotism than from the vague profit that might accrue, as had unfortunately ever been the case in every undertaking any friend of Buenos Ayres proposed.

'In the month of July 1856, I despatched a person to Santiago, with instructions to return by way of river in a small boat, and accompanied by an escort on shore. This party did not fulfil my orders; but I had now in readiness our large flat-bottomed boat, and three steamers, which were to start at the beginning of January 1857, under the command of Brigadier Don Pedro Ferrè; and at the time, being occupied with business matters in Buenos Ayres, I was obliged to leave them in consequence of some misunderstanding having arisen between the Governor of Santa Fé province and my Commissioner. I had thus no other alternative than to abandon my large commercial operations, and place myself at the head of the exploring expedition, which I did, being accompanied by ten soldiers, two corporals, and a sergeant, taking with me the amount of 22,800 hard dollars in British manufactured goods (without even a single pound of iron, or a knife), and 4,000 hard dollars in cash. All this with the intention of making presents to the natives; but experience had taught me that it would be expedient to clothe all who might present themselves to me, and who did so to the number of 450 armed Indians (with lassoes and bolas), and about 200 women and children, and we agreed to trade—purchasing Nutria hides, giving them work, such as cutting timber. All this I did with the sole object of keeping them employed, even should I have to throw away what I might buy.

'The Nutria hides I bought at 12 rls. the dozen; in Buenos Ayres I sold the same at 8 rls. the dozen. Of the timber they cut, little or nothing in the shape of profits came into my purse; the manufactured goods I sold them at cost price, as it was my first intention to present them with everything I took with me; I did not wish that any of the Indians who might

come from Santa Fé, and who lived with them, should say that I was taking or wished to take advantage of them. Rather than this, I desired that the more civilised amongst them should consider the manner in which I treated them, so that they might place more confidence in me. Thus it proved, for the first child that was baptized was a son of the Cacique Bonifacio, specially besought by himself and his wife. Upwards of 620 were subsequently baptized by the Rev. Missionary Fathers, Constancio, Feraro, and Satoni; these worthy priests accompanying me in my arduous exploration.

'At the expiration of four months' sojourn in the desert, there scarcely remained a single Indian who did not possess a token of his being a Christian, even those who had not been able to be baptized wore the same. Before the ceremony they washed themselves from head to foot, and clothed themselves also.

'During the whole course of my experience I became more and more convinced that the hearts of these unfortunate beings had been more captivated by the ceremony of baptism than by all the presents I made them.

'During the month of July 1857 I ran short of provisions; I had not even a single biscuit, no rice, no liquor of any description, there remaining only a box of maccaroni, a keg of salt beef, and 400 dried fish. For more than a month our food consisted of what the carpenter Don José Masaden's skill with the gun could procure for us, and the fish which the soldiers off duty were able to catch: when one day the son of the deceased Cacique Pedrito, nephew of Colonel José, accompanied by a Santa Fecinian, came to ask me for a bottle of gin, to make some sort of medicine for the colonel, who was rather unwell. I told him that I had no sort or description of spirituous liquor, and was also on short provisions; but, that so soon as those I was expecting should arrive, I would allow him a share; and that if they did not arrive soon from Santa Fé, I should have to suffer much, not so much on my own account as for the labouring men. The youth left me without saying a word, and returned two days afterwards with Colonel José, the Cacique Dorado, and upwards of a hundred or more Indians, and without even asking my permission, brought on board the steamer four carcases of deer; Colonel José seating himself on my right-hand side, and the Cacique Dorado on my left, together with one of his captains, the Indians, their wives and families following their example, each one presenting me with a slice of venison, some Nutrias and Mulitas, and others with ostrich eggs. On perceiving the ceremony with which these various presents were made, I felt ready to shed tears of grati-

tude, and I promised them that I would ever be their friend and protector. On witnessing my emotion, the colonel arose and embraced me, beseeching me at the same time to procure clergymen, in order to instruct them and lead them into the paths of civilisation, so that the inhabitants of Santa Fé province should no longer regard them in the light of barbarians.

'Two months after this I went to the capital, accompanied by the Rev. Father Constancio.

'During my stay in Paraná, I was visited by several caciques and petty chiefs, with their families, expressing their gratitude towards me, and presenting me with skins of various classes. I devoutly hope that whilst the works for the canalisation are being prepared, the civilisation of these unfortunate fellow-beings may be attained, through the medium of four or six priests.

'This hope on my part, my friend, is based on the immense advantages which would result to the 'Rio Salado Navigation Company,' according to contract celebrated with the National Government. That river, as you are aware, runs through the provinces of Santa Fé, Santiago, and Salta.

'By what I have already related, Mr. Consul, you will perceive that my views in reference to the natives have been pacific, avoiding carefully everything of warlike tendency, in order that their reduction and subsequent civilisation might present less obstacles.

'As regards the cotton plantation on the banks of the River Salado, the seed I distributed last year has had a very favourable result, and I sincerely hope that in 1864, through the generosity of Consul Hutchinson, in having sent so much seed to the governors of provinces, we may hope to have many millions of plants. The whole country will owe much to you, Señor Consul, for the activity you have displayed in favour of its prosperity. In fifteen days I intend starting for Santiago: the 1st of December is the day appointed for the inauguration of the work of canalisation; I have been informed that land has risen 1,000 per cent. in value, especially on the banks of the Salado.

'Yours very sincerely,

(Signed) 'ESTEVAN RAMS Y RUBERT.'

VI.

EXAMPLES OF THE QUICHUA LANGUAGE.

SEÑOR DON SANTIAGO DE VILLAR, of Santiago, through whose aid I have obtained the following examples of the Quichua, informs me that the language is not spoken in its purity except at Cuzco, in Peru, from whence it is reputed to have been first brought by the early Incas to the Argentine territory. It is said by the natives here to resemble English, inasmuch as many words have two letters of the same sound, such as 'Britannia' (with its two n's), 'commandment' (with two m's together), and others—whereas this never occurs in the Castilian. Months in the year are counted by the first, second, third, and so on to the twelfth moon. Of course there is a considerable mixture of Spanish with the Quichua spoken in the province of Santiago, for nowhere else is it heard; and it may be inferred that much of this is grafted into its vocabulary, because of the non-existence of like things to be expressed by words in their idiom. The letters j and g, when at the end of a word, are always expressed as a hard guttural:—

English	Qúichua	English	Qúichua
Man	Ceári	Wind	Huayra
Woman	Huarmi	Mouth	Simi
House	Húasi	River	Máyu
Head	Uma	Infant	Huahua
Eyes	Ñaui	Wall	Perka
Nose	Sénecca	Black	Yána
Mouth	Símí	White	Yurac
Hand	Máqui	Blue	Ankas
Foot	Cháqui	Green	Ccómer
Dog	Allco	Crimson	Púca
Cat	Misi	Good	Alli
Hen	Hualpa	I	Nóka
A new year	Huata-mosoc	Thou	Cámca
Feather	Putrua	He	Pay
Ostrich	Súri	We	Nocáide
Hair	Chúccha	You	Cam
Much	Ahska	They	Raica
Little	Aslla	Numerals—	1 Huc
Less	Utulita		2 Yhscay
Neck	Cúnca		3 Químsa
Water	Yácu		4 Ttahua
Fire	Nina		5 Píchca
Wood	Ccullu		6 Sócta
Hide	Ccara		7 Ccánchis
Dirt	Uecca		8 Pússac
Earth	Alpa		9 Yyscun
To-morrow	Ccaya		10 Chúnca

English	Qúichua
Numerals—	
20	Yhscay chunca
30	Químsa chunca
41	Itahua-Huc
1,000	Huránca
10,000	Chunca huranca
Ten times over	Chunca cúti
Smoke	Ccórsni
Ankle	Mócco
Rain	Pára
Fat	Raccu
Bone	Túllu
Long / Deep	Súni
Broad	Quimray
Late	Chisi
Something	Imápas
Nothing	Mána-imapas
Pig	Cúchi
Carobs tree	Táko
Very much	Anchăska
Dark	Túla
Light (in weight)	Mánalassaj
Heavy	Lássaj
Light (of day)	Káuchaj
Give me fire	Nina-ta-taripay
Cricket	Chillicutu
Liver	Cucupi
When?	Maypos?
How?	Ymáynam?
Hard	Anac
Soft	Llámpu
High	Anáj
Low	Uraj
Why?	Ynia-raycu?
To speak	Rímani
The sun	Ynti
Moon or month*	Quilla
Star	Ccoyllur

English	Qúichua
Night	Tuta
Day	Punchau
Early	Pachallampi
God	Pachacamac
Our God	Yáya-anchis
Ant	Schischĭ
Bread	Ttánta
Door	Púncu
Window	Ccahuacana-tuco
A flower	Ttica
Saucepan	Mánka
Breast	Ñúñu*
Silver	Collque
Wool	Millhua
Cotton	Utcu
The face	Ricchay
The ears	Rinerĭ
The teeth	Kirus
The tongue	Ccállu
The stomach	Uicsa
The heart	Sónccо
Eye-lashes	Pullurqui
To bake	Amkar
To go	Rini
To come	Hamuni
To run	Huayracachani
To have	Apiĭr
Meat	Aycha
Water	Yácu
Stone	Rúmi
Country	Pampa
Youth	Huayna
Boy	Macta
Knee	Cconcor
Behind	Ccepi
Before	Naupac
Backbone	Huasa-tullu
Bone	Túllu

* The letters q and j are guttural.

In consequence of the absence of Mr. Hutchinson, Mr. Bollaert has corrected the examples from Markham's Dictionary (Trübner, London, 1864).

VII.

COTTON CULTIVATION IN THE ARGENTINE REPUBLIC.

FROM the following letters, no one need doubt the interest manifested by the existing National Government in the cultivation of cotton. The first was obtained for me by Mr. Doria, Her Majesty's Chargé d'Affaires at Buenos Ayres, before I had received Don Estevan Rams' kind invitation to accompany

him, and was addressed to the Governors of Santa Fé, Cordova, and Santiago respectively:—

'BUENOS AYRES: *September* 9, 1862.

'*To the Governor of* ——.

'SEÑOR DON T. J. HUTCHINSON, H.B.M.'s Consul at Rosario, bearer of the present, purposes exploring the Salado Valley for the practical object of ascertaining if the country be adapted in that part for the cultivation of cotton. Your Excellency understands how useful the introduction of a branch of agriculture, of such great importance, would prove to the Republic at large, and particularly so to your province. For this reason, I doubt not your Excellency will use every endeavour in order that Señor Hutchinson may be enabled to accomplish his interesting expedition. For my part, I shall feel much gratified for what your Excellency can do in this matter.

'With this motive, I renew to your Excellency the securities of my especial esteem.

'BARTOLOMÉ MITRÉ.'.

A worthy sequel to this recommendation, from the President of the Republic, was the circular addressed by Dr. Rawson, Minister of the Interior, to the Governor of each province, and which ran as follows:—

[Translation].
Circular.
Ministry of the Interior.

'BUENOS AYRES: *December* 27, 1862.

'*To His Excellency the Governor of the Province of* -

'The cultivation of cotton in our country occupies at the present moment the attention of everyone interested in the fomentation of the public wealth; and the National Government, following up this general movement, desires at the same time to extend the cultivation of this new branch of industry, which, on once taking root in the Republic, offers a brilliant result for the future.

'On this account I remit your Excellency a small quantity of cotton seed, as also a manual with instructions for its plantation, begging your Excellency will distribute it, in order that various trials may be made, bearing reference to the ultimate probable profit to be derived in its cultivation.

'At an early date I shall have much pleasure in forwarding to your Excellency a larger quantity of seed, Government expecting to receive a considerable amount, and of the first quality; and so soon as a treatise in course of publication is extant, a copy will be remitted to your Excellency, wherein may be found the best and latest methods adopted in said cultivation.

'God preserve your Excellency.

'G. RAWSON.'

But better, because more to the point, than either of these is the ensuing law, introduced to the Legislature of the province of Corrientes on the 13th of August in this year (1863):—

'LAW.

'Article 1.—Every inhabitant of this province who shall plant cotton upon Government land shall become owner in fee and in perpetuity of such land, including also the land necessary for houses, machinery, and all things essential for the cotton planter.

'Article 2.—In order to be entitled to the privileges contained in the preceding Article, it shall be necessary for the cotton planter to preserve said cotton plantation in good order for three years.

'Article 3.—Every private estancia, chacra, or establishment dedicated exclusively to cotton planting, shall be free from all impost, tax, or duty now established, or hereafter to be created, for the term of three years from the date of this law.

'Article 4.—The Executive, after the passing of this law, shall designate the localities referred to therein.

'Let it be published, &c.

'JOSÉ MARIA AGUILAR.'

At Paraná (in Entre Rios province), the former seat of the National Government, a society, consisting of nine persons, has been formed for the cultivation of cotton. Each subscribes a capital of 250 dollars, with the agreement not to draw any profit for three years. Señor Don Pedro Calderon, the secretary of this society, informs me that they have purchased twenty-four cuadras of land (a little more than half a league), to be planted this year, and that they have in contemplation to engage a hundred and forty cuadras for next year, should this succeed. Each of the colonists at Villa de Urquiza is sowing from one to four squares with seed that I have sent there; but

what they all desire is some person to show them the proper mode of planting, cultivating, and curing it to perfection.

A similar society to this has been formed in the province of Corrientes.

VIII.

IMMIGRATION AND COLONISATION TO BUENOS AYRES PROVINCE.

A Project of Colonisation, presented by Messrs. Luis Bamberger & Co., in the name or on behalf of a Philanthropic Protection Society of German Immigrants, under the immediate authority of one of the Governments of Germany.

Messrs. Luis Bamberger & Co. compromise themselves, in behalf of said Company or Society, to adhere to the following Articles, so soon as they may have been sanctioned and accepted by the Provisional Government of Buenos Ayres:—

1. This company will bring to the district and port of Bahia Blanca, in the province of Buenos Ayres, within the term of ten years, a certain number of agriculturists, in order to form colonies on certain land, which may be agreed upon with Government. During the first five years of this contract, 200 to 300 families shall be brought each year; and during the following five, from 300 to 500 families per year—with this reserve, that, should the company or circumstances permit it during the term of ten years allowed by this contract, said company shall have the right to bring even 1,000 families per annum.

2. Each family shall comprise at least three industrious and moral persons.

3. The company compromises itself to bring on private account immigrants as far as the port of Bahia Blanca.

4. Each immigrant family shall receive from Government, for each person comprising such, 4⅛ cuadras (square cuadras) of cultivatable land; as also to every colony counting 100 families, 200 square cuadras, for the use of and as municipal property.

5. The Government of Buenos Ayres will give to the company, for every 100 families, 1,600 square cuadras of land adjoining those of the colonies. This land shall be freehold property of the company, as also of the colonists; and the title-deeds for both shall be given by the Provincial Government of Buenos Ayres free of expense or charges.

6. The Provincial Government of Buenos Ayres shall give to every family of four persons 2 milch cows, 4 bullocks (used to ploughing), 2 horses, and the implements necessary for cultivation—such as 1 plough, 1 harrow, 2 scythes—as also up to the amount of $1,500 provincial currency (paper money), in such seeds as may be requisite for the sustenance of such family for the first six months, in the same proportion as that allowed to the army, excepting only brandy, yerba, and tobacco.

7. The immigrants shall be bound to pay to the Government (Provincial) of Buenos Ayres for the articles named in the preceding Article the sum of 340 F. patacones, or hard dollars, payable as follows:—

During the 2nd year	. . . .	$1,000	currency of B.A.
„ 3rd „	. . . .	2,500	„ „
„ 4th „	. . . .	2,500	„ „
„ 5th „	. . . .	2,500	„ „
Amounting to	. .	$8,500	„ „

which, at $25 currency per hard dollar, is equal to the 340 F. above mentioned.

8. One month after the arrival of the colonists, they shall receive, gratis, their title-deeds, in which shall be laid down the respective receipts (of amounts named in Article 7); and for the respective security of the Provincial Government of Buenos Ayres, the colonists shall mortgage their property, agreeing at the same time not to leave the country until the amount due to Government of 340 F. shall have been paid; neither shall they be permitted to dispose of any implement received from Government, save grain, &c. the harvests may produce; and oblige themselves to cultivate each year one-fifth part of the land conceded to the colonists per annum.

9. If, unfortunately, the amounts due by the colonists should not have been paid, owing to unforeseen circumstances, such as inundation, hail, destruction of crops, &c. &c., they shall not be obliged to pay, during the year of any such calamity, anything; payment for any such year shall be deferred until the following one, without interest.

10. For the first ten years after the arrival of the colonists, their property shall be exempt from all taxes.

11. These communities shall be governed by the provincial laws of Buenos Ayres—namely, by justices of the peace and municipal authorities, who must possess the two languages (German and Spanish).

12. All civil and military employés and schoolmasters shall

be nominated and paid by the Provisional Government of Buenos Ayres.

13. The Government shall keep at this company's disposal land adequate for five colonies of 100 families each, allowing four leagues of land to intervene between each. All land adjoining such colonies should be 'common' for at least two years; and if afterwards, in event of probable sale, the colonists shall have the first refusal.

14. The Provincial Government of Buenos Ayres shall allow the colonists to introduce their personal effects, instruments, machinery, and every utensil for private or public good of the colony, free of all duty.

15. The construction of school-houses shall be on Government account, according to law; and as regards other public edifices destined for the general use and welfare, the Government shall assist the colonists in so far as it may lie in its power.

16. In the possible event that on the area of land designated for the establishment of these colonies sufficient timber for building purposes should not be found, the Government shall allow the colonists full right to appropriate all timber necessary for such, and which may be found in the neighbourhood on 'common' property, for the special benefit of the different colonies.

17. These immigrants shall be free from all military service.

18. All land-surveying expenses shall be defrayed by Government.

19. This contract shall be null and of no effect if the company shall not have introduced in the province of Buenos Ayres at least 200 families within eighteen months after this contract shall have been signed by the Provincial Government of Buenos Ayres.

(Signed) LUIS BAMBERGER.

Letter.

'BUENOS AYRES: *March* 26, 1863.

'MOST EXCELLENT SIR,—Don Luis Bamberger, residing in this city before your Excellency, sets forth—

'The bases and conditions of a German Immigration Contract, concorded with your Excellency in representation of a Protectionist Philanthropical Society of Immigrants, oblige myself to present to your Excellency, in the term of eight months, the official authorisation of one of the German Governments, under whose protection this contract shall be realised; the aforesaid contract remaining null and void, if these conditions should not be fulfilled on my part. The term of eight

months shall be reckoned from the date of the arrival in Europe of any such contract being celebrated with your Excellency.

'*Therefore*, I beseech your Excellency to accept this mutual obligation in accordance with justice.—Most Excellent Sir,

'LUIS BAMBERGER.'

Decree.

March 28, 1863.

'Let the proposition made by Don Luis Bamberger be accepted, to introduce German colonies in the district of Bahia Blanca, with the express condition that the proposer shall present, in an authenticated form, the guarantee he offers.

'Let this pass to the Government Notary's office, whence it may be made known to those interested, and copies of the proposed contract and the present decree be given, if required. Let this be also communicated to the Ministry of the Provincial Home Department, to the Office of Public Lands, and to the Topographical Department.

'SAAVEDRA.
'LUIS L. DOMINGUEZ.'

Notification.

'On this same day I notified Don Luis Bamberger.
(Signed) 'LUIS BAMBERGER.
(Signed) 'ARAUJO.'

'This is a correct copy of the original, from pages 2 to 5, and from pages 9 to the project brought forward by Don Luis Bamberger upon Colonisation in Bahia Blanca, now before the Minister of Finance of the Provincial Government, at present in the Government Notary's office, and to which I refer. By express order, I sign and seal this, in triplicate, in Buenos Ayres, on the 30th day of March, 1863.

(Signed) 'ALESSANDRO ARAUJO,
'Government Notary.'

IX.

NATIONAL DEBT OF THE ARGENTINE REPUBLIC.

Extracted from the statement of 1863 by the National Finance Minister, Doctor Don Dalmacio Velez Sarsfield, is the following:—

Table showing the State of the Foreign Debt in April 1863.

Sum total of debt recognised by the Government at Paraná, payable in 33⅓ annuities in the following manner:—

1st Annuity, 1860	$70,790	95	
2nd „ 1861	70,790	95	
3rd „ 1862	60,122	67	
30 Annuities at $60,122, 67 each .	1,803,680	10	
Last ditto in 1893 as balance .	20,040	79	
			$2,025,425 46
Amount paid by Government at Paraná up to the date of its dissolution .	$45,466	93	
Amount paid by the Custom Houses during recess of Government . .	56,395	31	
Amount paid by the actual National Government	88,191	27	
			$190,053 51
Amount still pending . .			$1,835,371 95

(Signed) PEDRO C. PEREYRA.
(Signed) JUAN P. ALDAMA.
(Signed) PEDRO POUDAL.

NATIONAL ACCOUNTANT'S OFFICE:
April 1863.

X.

COMPARATIVE VALUE OF ARGENTINE CURRENCY.

THE standard coin in this country is the ounce of gold of 16 silver dollars or patacones, which is divided into the following coins:—

16 silver dollars.	½ a dollar in silver.
½ an ounce in gold.	¼ „ „
¼ „ „	⅛ „ „
⅛ „ „	

Besides these, the ounce is divided into an imaginary coin of 17 dollars each. The actual or real currency is the Bolivian dollar (silver) of eight reals each, which, in reference to the gold ounce, has fluctuated in value—say from 21 to 22 dollars during the past two years. The new Bolivian dollar of six reals each is, in Rosario, received at or for seven reals; in Buenos Ayres, this money is at par with the old Bolivian dollar of eight reals.

The provincial currency of Buenos Ayres is paper; notes are issued of the value of—

1	dollar, equivalent to from 2*d.* to 3*d.*
5	,,
10	,,
20	,,
50	,,
100	,,
200	,,
500	,,
1,000	,,
2,000	,,

This money has lately averaged from $400 to $450 for each gold ounce, and is now more or less at $430 for one; these extreme variations, in many cases, are due to political motives or speculations. The general average of the Bolivian dollar in sterling is from 3*s.* to 3*s.* 4*d.*, and the Buenos Ayres paper dollar (as above) from 2*d.* to 3*d.* each.

The Chilian condor of gold averages from 9 to 9½ silver dollars of 16 to the ounce.

The province of Corrientes likewise has its paper currency, with occasional fluctuations.

LONDON

PRINTED BY SPOTTISWOODE AND CO.

NEW-STREET SQUARE

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 26 June, 2018